





25









# IMAGINATION AND FANCY;

OR

SELECTIONS FROM THE ENGLISH POETS

Illustrative of those First Requisites of their Art;

WITH MARKINGS OF THE BEST PASSAGES, CRITICAL NOTICES  
OF THE WRITERS,

AND AN ESSAY IN ANSWER TO THE QUESTION

"WHAT IS POETRY?"

BY

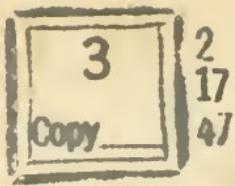
LEIGH HUNT.

NEW EDITION, COMPLETE IN ONE VOLUME.

NEW-YORK:

GEORGE P. PUTNAM, 10 PARK PLACE.

1852



PREGS  
H2  
1852

## CONTENTS.

	Page
PREFACE . . . . .	iii.
AN ANSWER TO THE QUESTION, "WHAT IS POETRY ?" . . . . .	1
SELECTIONS FROM SPENSER, WITH CRITICAL NOTICE . . . . .	49
ARCHIMAGO'S HERMITAGE AND THE HOUSE OF MORPHEUS . . . . .	54
THE CAVE OF MAMMON AND GARDEN OF PROSERPINE . . . . .	62
A GALLERY OF PICTURES FROM SPENSER . . . . .	72
(Spenser considered as the Poet of the Painters.)	
CHARISSA, OR CHARITY . . . . .	77
HOPE . . . . .	78
CUPID USURPING THE THRONE OF JUPITER . . . . .	78
MARRIAGE PROCESSION OF THE THAMES AND MEDWAY . . . . .	79
SIR GUYON BINDING FUROR . . . . .	80
UNA, OR FAITH IN DISTRESS . . . . .	80
JUPITER AND MAIA . . . . .	82
NIGHT AND THE WITCH DUESSA . . . . .	83
VENUS IN SEARCH OF CUPID, COMING TO DIANA . . . . .	85
MAY . . . . .	86
AN ANGEL WITH A PILGRIM AND A FAINTING KNIGHT . . . . .	87
AURORA AND TITHONUS . . . . .	88
THE BRIDE AT THE ALTAR . . . . .	89
A NYMPH BATHING . . . . .	89
THE CAVE OF DESPAIR . . . . .	90
A KNIGHT IN BRIGHT ARMOR, LOOKING INTO A CAVE . . . . .	91
MALBECCO SEES HELLENORE DANCING WITH THE SATYRS . . . . .	92
LANDSCAPE, WITH DAMSELS CONVEYING A WOUNDED SQUIRE ON HIS HORSE . . . . .	93
THE NYMPHS AND GRACES DANCING TO A SHEPHERD'S PIPE, OR, APOTHEOSIS OF A POET'S MISTRESS . . . . .	93

	Page
<b>A PLUME OF FEATHERS AND AN ALMOND TREE . . . . .</b>	<b>95</b>
<b>ENCHANTED MUSIC . . . . .</b>	<b>96</b>
<b>SELECTIONS FROM MARLOWE, WITH CRITICAL NOTICE . . . . .</b>	<b>97</b>
THE JEW OF MALTA'S IDEA OF WEALTH . . . . .	100
A VISION OF HELEN . . . . .	102
MYTHOLOGY AND COURT AMUSEMENTS . . . . .	103
BEAUTY BEYOND EXPRESSION . . . . .	103
THE PASSIONATE SHEPHERD TO HIS LOVE . . . . .	104
<b>SELECTIONS FROM SHAKSPEARE WITH CRITICAL NOTICE . . . . .</b>	<b>100</b>
WHOLE STORY OF THE TEMPEST . . . . .	108
MACBETH AND THE WITCHES . . . . .	116
THE QUARREL OF OBERON AND TITANIA . . . . .	121
THE BRIDAL HOUSE BLESSED BY THE FAIRIES . . . . .	130
LOVERS AND MUSIC . . . . .	131
ANTONY AND THE CLOUDS . . . . .	136
YOUNG WARRIORS . . . . .	137
IMOGEN IN BED . . . . .	138
<b>SELECTIONS FROM BEN JONSON, WITH CRITICAL NOTICE . . . . .</b>	<b>140</b>
TO CYNTHIA; THE MOON . . . . .	142
THE LOVE-MAKING OF LUXURY . . . . .	142
TOWERING SENSUALITY . . . . .	143
THE WITCH . . . . .	145
A MEETING OF WITCHES . . . . .	146
A CATCH OF SATYRS . . . . .	148
<b>SELECTIONS FROM BEAUMONT AND FLETCHER, WITH CRITICAL NOTICE . . . . .</b>	<b>150</b>
MELANCHOLY . . . . .	152
A SATYR PRESENTS A BASKET OF FRUIT TO THE FAITHFUL SHEPHERDESS . . . . .	153
A SPOT FOR LOVE TALES . . . . .	155
MORNING . . . . .	155
THE POWER OF LOVE . . . . .	156
INVOCATION TO SLEEP . . . . .	157
<b>SELECTIONS FROM MIDDLETON, DECKER, AND WEBSTER, WITH CRITICAL NOTICE . . . . .</b>	<b>159</b>
FLIGHT OF WITCHES . . . . .	162

## CONTENTS.

	Page.
THE CHRISTIAN LADY AND THE ANGEL . . . . .	164
LADIES DANCING . . . . .	166
APRIL AND WOMEN'S TEARS . . . . .	167
DEATH . . . . .	167
PATIENCE . . . . .	167
A WICKED DREAM . . . . .	168
NATURAL DEATH . . . . .	169
FUNERAL DIRGE . . . . .	170
DISSIMULATION . . . . .	170
BEAUTEOUS MORAL EXAMPLE . . . . .	171
UNLOVELINESS OF FROWNING . . . . .	171
 SELECTIONS FROM MILTON, WITH CRITICAL NOTICE . . . . .	172
SATAN'S RECOVERY FROM HIS DOWNFALL . . . . .	174
THE FALLEN ANGELS GATHERED AGAIN TO WAR . . . . .	175
VULCAN . . . . .	177
THE FALLEN ANGELS HEARD RISING FROM COUNCIL . . . . .	177
SATAN ON THE WING FOR EARTH . . . . .	178
THE MEETING OF SATAN AND DEATH . . . . .	178
L'ALLEGRO . . . . .	180
IL PENSERO SO . . . . .	186
LYCIDAS . . . . .	191
COMUS THE SORCERER . . . . .	199
 SELECTIONS FROM COLERIDGE, WITH CRITICAL NOTICE . . . . .	202
LOVE; OR, GENEVIEVE . . . . .	207
KUBLA KHAN . . . . .	210
YOUTH AND AGE . . . . .	212
THE HEATHEN DIVINITIES MERGED INTO ASTROLOGY . . . . .	213
WORK WITHOUT HOPE . . . . .	214
 SELECTIONS FROM SHELLEY, WITH CRITICAL NOTICE . . . . .	215
TO A SKYLARK . . . . .	218
A GARISH DAY . . . . .	223
CONTEMPLATION OF VIOLENCE . . . . .	224
A ROCK AND CHASM . . . . .	224
LOVELINESS INEXPRESSIBLE . . . . .	225
EXISTENCE IN SPACE . . . . .	225
DEVOTEDNESS UNREQUIRING . . . . .	225

---

	Page
TO A LADY WITH A GUITAR . . . . .	226
MUSIC, MEMORY, AND LOVE . . . . .	229
SELECTIONS FROM KEATS, WITH CRITICAL NOTICE . . . . .	230
THE EVE OF ST. AGNES . . . . .	233
LONELY SOUNDS . . . . .	249
ORION . . . . .	249
CIRCE AND HER VICTIMS . . . . .	249
A BETTER ENCHANTRESS IMPRISONED IN THE SHAPE OF A SER- PENT . . . . .	250
SATURN DETHRONED . . . . .	250
THE VOICE OF A MELANCHOLY GODDESS SPEAKING TO SATURN.	251
A FALLEN GOD . . . . .	251
OTHER TITANS FALLEN . . . . .	251
ODE TO A NIGHTINGALE . . . . .	252
SONNET ON FIRST LOOKING INTO CHAPMAN'S HOMER . . . . .	254

## P R E F A C E.

---

THIS book is intended for all lovers of poetry and the sister arts, but more especially for those of the most poetical sort, and most especially for the youngest and the oldest: for as the former may incline to it for information's sake, the latter will perhaps not refuse it their good-will for the sake of old favorites. The Editor has often wished for such a book himself; and as nobody will make it for him, he has made it for others.

It was suggested by the approbation which the readers of a periodical work bestowed on some extracts from the poets, *commented, and marked with italics, on a principle of co-perusal*, as though the Editor were reading the passages in their company. Those readers wished to have more such extracts; and here, if they are still in the mind, they now possess them. The remarks on one of the poems that formed a portion of the extracts (the Eve of Saint Agnes), are repeated in the present volume. All the rest of the matter contributed by him is new. He does not expect, of course, that every reader will agree with the preferences of particular lines or passages, intimated by the italics. Some will think them too numerous; some perhaps too few; many who chance to take up the book, may wish there had been none at all; but these will have

the goodness to recollect what has just been stated,—that the plan was suggested by others who desired them. The Editor, at any rate, begs to be considered as having marked the passages in no spirit of dictation to any one, much less of disparagement to all the admirable passages not marked. If he assumed anything at all (beyond what is implied in the fact of imparting experience), it was the probable mutual pleasure of the reader, his companion; just as in reading out-loud, one instinctively increases one's emphasis here and there, and implies a certain accordance of enjoyment on the part of the hearers. In short, all poetic readers are expected to have a more than ordinary portion of sympathy, especially with those who take pains to please them; and the Editor desires no larger amount of it, than he gratefully gives to any friend who is good enough to read out similar passages to himself.

The object of the book is threefold;—to present the public with some of the finest passages in English poetry, *so marked and commented*;—to furnish such an account, in an Essay, of the nature and requirements of poetry, *as may enable readers in general to give an answer on those points to themselves and others*;—and to show, throughout the greater part of the volume, what sort of poetry is to be considered *as poetry of the most poetical kind*, or such as exhibits the imagination and fancy in a state of predominance, undisputed by interests of another sort. Poetry, therefore, is not here in its *compound* state, great or otherwise (except incidentally in the Essay), but in its element, like an essence distilled. All the greatest poetry includes that essence, but the essence does not present itself in exclusive combination with the greatest *form* of poetry. It varies in that respect from the most tremendous to the

most playful effusions, and from imagination to fancy through all their degrees;—from Homer and Dante, to Coleridge and Keats;—from Shakspeare in King Lear, to Shakspeare himself in the Midsummer Night's Dream; from Spenser's Faerie Queene, to the Castle of Indolence; nay, from Ariel in the Tempest, to his somewhat presumptuous namesake in the Rape of the Lock. And passages, both from Thomson's delightful allegory, and Pope's paragon of mock-heroics, would have been found in this volume, but for that intentional, artificial imitation, even in the former, which removes them at too great a distance from the highest sources of inspiration.

With the great poet of the Faerie Queene the Editor has taken special pains to make readers in general better acquainted; and in furtherance of this purpose he has exhibited many of his best passages in remarkable relation to the art of the Painter.

For obvious reasons no living writer is included; and some, lately deceased, do not come within the plan. The omission will not be thought invidious in an Editor, who has said more of his contemporaries than most men; and who would gladly give specimens of the latter poets in future volumes.

One of the objects indeed of this preface is to state, that should the Public evince a willingness to have more such books, the Editor would propose to give them, in succession, corresponding volumes of the Poetry of Action and Passion (Narrative and Dramatic Poetry), from Chaucer to Campbell (here mentioned because he is the latest deceased poet); the Poetry of Contemplation, from Surrey to Campbell;—the Poetry of Wit and Humor, from Chaucer to Byron; and the Poetry of Song, or Lyrical Poetry,

---

from Chaucer again (see in his Works his admirable and only song, beginning

Hide, Absalom, thy gilded tresses clear),

to Campbell again, and Burrs, and O'Keefe. These volumes, if he is not mistaken, would present the Public with the *only selection*, hitherto made, of *none but genuine poetry*; and he would take care, that it should be unobjectionable in every other respect.\*

KENSINGTON, Sept. 10, 1844.

\* While closing the Essay on Poetry, a friend lent me Coleridge's *Bio-graphia Literaria*, which I had not seen for many years, and which I mention, partly to notice a coincidence at page 31 of the Essay, not otherwise worth observation; and partly to do what I can towards extending the acquaintance of the public with a book containing masterly expositions of the art of poetry.

AN ANSWER TO THE QUESTION

# WHAT IS POETRY?

INCLUDING

## REMARKS ON VERSIFICATION.

---

POETRY, strictly and artistically so called, that is to say, considered not merely as poetic feeling, which is more or less shared by all the world, but as the operation of that feeling, such as we see it in the poet's book, is the utterance of a passion for truth, beauty and power, embodying and illustrating its conceptions by imagination and fancy, and modulating its language on the principle of variety in uniformity. Its means are whatever the universe contains ; and its ends, pleasure and exaltation. Poetry stands between nature and convention, keeping alive among us the enjoyment of the external and spiritual world : it has constituted the most enduring fame of nations ; and, next to Love and Beauty, which are its parents, is the greatest proof to man of the pleasure to be found in all things, and of the probable riches of infinitude.

Poetry is a passion,\* because it seeks the deepest impressions ; and because it must undergo, in order to convey them.

It is a passion for truth, because without truth the impression would be false or defective.

It is a passion for beauty, because its office is to exalt and refine by means of pleasure, and because beauty is nothing but the loveliest form of pleasure.

\* *Passio*, suffering in a good sense,—ardent subjection of one's self to emotion

It is a passion for power, because power is impression triumphant, whether over the poet, as desired by himself, or over the reader, as affected by the poet.

It embodies and illustrates its impressions by imagination, or images of the objects of which it treats, and other images brought in to throw light on those objects, in order that it may enjoy and impart the feeling of their truth in its utmost conviction and affluence.

It illustrates them by fancy, which is a lighter play of imagination, or the feeling of analogy coming short of seriousness, in order that it may laugh with what it loves, and show how it can decorate it with fairy ornament.

It modulates what it utters, because in running the whole round of beauty it must needs include beauty of sound; and because, in the height of its enjoyment, it must show the perfection of its triumph, and make difficulty itself become part of its facility and joy.

And lastly, Poetry shapes this modulation into uniformity for its outline, and variety for its parts, because it thus realizes the last idea of beauty itself, which includes the charm of diversity within the flowing round of habit and ease.

Poetry is imaginative passion. The quickest and subtlest test of the possession of its essence is in expression; the variety of things to be expressed shows the amount of its resources; and the continuity of the song completes the evidence of its strength and greatness. He who has thought, feeling, expression, imagination, action, character, and continuity, all in the largest amount and highest degree, is the greatest poet.

Poetry includes whatsoever of painting can be made visible to the mind's eye, and whatsoever of music can be conveyed by sound and proportion without singing or instrumentation. But it far surpasses those divine arts in suggestiveness, range, and intellectual wealth;—the first, in expression of thought, combination of images, and the triumph over space and time—the second, in all that can be done by speech, apart from the tones and modulations of pure sound. Painting and music, however, include all those portions of the gift of poetry that can be expressed and heightened by the visible and melodious. Painting,

in a certain apparent manner, is things themselves ; music, in a certain audible manner, is their very emotion and grace. Music and painting are proud to be related to poetry, and poetry loves and is proud of them.

Poetry begins where matter of fact or of science ceases to be merely such, and to exhibit a further truth ; that is to say, the connexion it has with the world of emotion, and its power to produce imaginative pleasure. Inquiring of a gardener, for instance, what flower it is that we see yonder, he answers, "a lily." This is matter of fact. The botanist pronounces it to be of the order of "Hexandria Monogynia." This is matter of science. It is the "lady" of the garden, says Spenser ; and here we begin to have a poetical sense of its fairness and grace. It is

The plant and flower of *light*,

says Ben Jonson ; and poetry then shows us the beauty of the flower in all its mystery and splendor.

If it be asked, how we know perceptions like these to be true, the answer is, by the fact of their existence,—by the consent and delight of poetic readers. And as feeling is the earliest teacher, and perception the only final proof, of things the most demonstrable by science, so the remotest imaginations of the poets may often be found to have the closest connexion with matter of fact ; perhaps might always be so, if the subtlety of our perceptions were a match for the causes of them. Consider this image of Ben Jonson's—of a lily being a flower of light. Light, undecomposed, is white ; and as the lily is white, and light is white, and whiteness itself is nothing *but* light, the two things, so far, are not merely similar, but identical. A poet might add, by an analogy drawn from the connexion of light and color, and there is a "golden dawn" issuing out of the white lily, in the rich yellow of the stamens. I have no desire to push this similarity further than it may be worth. Enough has been stated to show that, in poetical as in other analogies, "the same feet of Nature," as Bacon says, may be seen "treading in different paths ;" and that the most scornful, that is to say,

dullest disciple of fact, should be cautious how he betrays the shallowness of his philosophy by discerning no poetry in its depths.

But the poet is far from dealing only with these subtle and analogical truths. Truth of every kind belongs to him, provided it can bud into any kind of beauty, or is capable of being illustrated and impressed by the poetic faculty. Nay, the simplest truth is often so beautiful and impressive of itself, that one of the greatest proofs of his genius consists in his leaving it to stand alone, illustrated by nothing but the light of its own tears or smiles, its own wonder, might, or playfulness. Hence the complete effect of many a simple passage in our old English ballads and romances, and of the passionate sincerity in general of the greatest early poets, such as Homer and Chaucer, who flourished before the existence of a "literary world," and were not perplexed by a heap of notions and opinions, or by doubts how emotion ought to be expressed. The greatest of their successors never write equally to the purpose, except when they can dismiss everything from their minds but the like simple truth. In the beautiful poem of "Sir Eger, Sir Graham, and Sir Gray-Steel" (see it in Ellis's Specimens, or Laing's Early Metrical Tales), a knight thinks himself disgraced in the eyes of his mistress :

Sir Eger said, " If it be so,  
Then wot I well I must forego  
Love-loving, and manhood, all clean !"  
*The water rushed out of his een !*

Sir Gray-Steel is killed :—

Gray-Steel into his death thus throws (throes ?)  
He *walters* (welters—throws himself about) *and the*  
*grass up draws ;*

\*                   \*                   \*                   \*

*A little while then lay he still*  
*(Friends that him saw, liked full ill)*  
*And bled into his armor bright.*

The abode of Chaucer's *Reve*, or Steward, in the Canterbury Tales, is painted in two lines, which nobody ever wished longer :—

His wonning (dwelling) was full fair upon an heath,  
With greeny trees yshadowed was his place.

Every one knows the words of Lear, “most *matter-of-fact*, most melancholy.”

Pray do not mock me ;  
I am a very foolish fond old man  
Fourscore and upwards :  
Not an hour more, nor less ; and to deal plainly  
I fear I am not in my perfect mind

It is thus, by exquisite pertinence, melody, and the implied power of writing with exuberance, if need be, that beauty and truth become identical in poetry, and that pleasure, or at the very worst, a balm in our tears, is drawn out of pain.

It is a great and rare thing, and shows a lovely imagination, when the poet can write a commentary, as it were, of his own, on such sufficing passages of nature, and be thanked for the addition. There is an instance of this kind in Warner, an old Elizabethan poet, than which I know nothing sweeter in the world. He is speaking of Fair Rosamond, and of a blow given her by Queen Eleanor.

With that she dash'd her on the lips,  
*So dy'd double red :*  
*Hard was the heart that gave the blow,*  
*Soft were these lips that bled.*

There are different kinds and degrees of imagination, some of them necessary to the formation of every true poet, and all of them possessed by the greatest. Perhaps they may be enumerated as follows:—First, that which presents to the mind any object or circumstance in every-day life; as when we imagine a man holding a sword, or looking out of a window;—Second, that which presents real, but not every-day circumstances; as King Alfred tending the loaves, or Sir Philip Sidney giving up the water to the dying soldier;—Third, that which combines character and events directly imitated from real life, with imitative realities of its own invention; as the probable parts of the histories of Priam and Macbeth, or what may be called natural

fiction as distinguished from supernatural ;—Fourth, that which conjures up things and events not to be found in nature ; as Homer's gods, and Shakspeare's witches, enchanted horses and spears, Ariosto's hippocriff, &c. ;—Fifth, that which, in order to illustrate or aggravate one image, introduces another ; sometimes in simile, as when Homer compares Apollo descending in his wrath at noon-day to the coming of night-time : sometimes in metaphor, or simile comprised in a word, as in Milton's “motes that *people* the sunbeams ;” sometimes in concentrating into a word the main history of any person or thing, past or even future, as in the “starry Galileo” of Byron, and that ghastly foregone conclusion of the epithet “murdered” applied to the yet living victim in Keats's story from Boccaccio—

So the two brothers and their *murder'd* man  
Rode towards fair Florence ;—

sometimes in the attribution of a certain representative quality which makes one circumstance stand for others ; as in Milton's grey-fly winding its “*sultry* horn,” which epithet contains the heat of a summer's day ;—Sixth, that which reverses this process, and makes a variety of circumstances take color from one, like nature seen with jaundiced or glad eyes, or under the influence of storm or sunshine ; as when in Lycidas, or the Greek pastoral poets, the flowers and the flocks are made to sympathize with a man's death ; or, in the Italian poet, the river flowing by the sleeping Angelica seems talking of love—

Parea che l' erba le fiorisse intorno,  
*E d' amor ragionasse quella riva !*—

*Orlando Innamorato, Canto iii.*

or in the voluptuous homage paid to the sleeping Imogen by the very light in the chamber and the reaction of her own beauty upon itself ; or in the “witch element” of the tragedy of Macbeth and the May-day night of Faust ;—Seventh, and last, that which by a single expression, apparently of the vaguest kind, not only meets but surpasses in its effect the extremest force of the most particular description ; as in that exquisite passage of

Coleridge's Christabel, where the unsuspecting object of the witch's malignity is bidden to go to bed :—

Quoth Christabel, So let it be !  
And as the lady bade, did she.  
Her gentle limbs did she undress,  
*And lay down in her loveliness ;—*

a perfect verse surely, both for feeling and music. The very smoothness and gentleness of the limbs is in the series of the letter *l's*.

I am aware of nothing of the kind surpassing the most lovely inclusion of physical beauty in moral, neither can I call to mind any instances of the imagination that turns accompaniments into accessories, superior to those I have alluded to. Of the class of comparison, one of the most touching (many a tear must it have drawn from parents and lovers) is in a stanza which has been copied into the "Friar of Orders Grey," out of Beaumont and Fletcher :—

Weep no more, lady, weep no more,  
Thy sorrow is in vain ;  
*For violets pluck'd the sweetest showers*  
*Will ne'er make grow again.*

And Shakspeare and Milton abound in the very grandest ; such as Antony's likening his changing fortunes to the cloud-rack ; Lear's appeal to the old age of the heavens ; Satan's appearance in the horizon, like a fleet " hanging in the clouds ;" and the comparisons of him with the comet and the eclipse. Nor unworthy of this glorious company, for its extraordinary combination of delicacy and vastness, is that enchanting one of Shelley's in the Adonais :—

Life, like a dome of many-colored glass,  
Stains the white radiance of eternity.

I multiply these particulars in order to impress upon the reader's mind the great importance of imagination in all its phases, as a constituent part of the highest poetic faculty.

The happiest instance I remember of imaginative metaphor

is Shakspeare's moonlight "sleeping" on a bank ; but half his poetry may be said to be made up of it, metaphor indeed being the common coin of discourse. Of imaginary creatures, none out of the pale of mythology and the East, are equal, perhaps, in point of invention, to Shakspeare's Ariel and Caliban ; though poetry may grudge to prose the discovery of a Winged Woman, especially such as she has been described by her inventor in the story of Peter Wilkins ; and in point of treatment, the Mammon and Jealousy of Spenser, some of the monsters in Dante, particularly his Nimrod, his interchangements of creatures into one another, and (if I am not presumptuous in anticipating what I think will be the verdict of posterity) the Witch in Coleridge's Christabel, may rank even with the creations of Shakspeare. It may be doubted, indeed, whether Shakspeare had bile and nightmare enough in him to have thought of such detestable horrors as those of the interchanging adversaries (now serpent, now man), or even of the huge, half-blockish enormity of Nimrod,—in Scripture, the "mighty hunter" and builder of the tower of Babel,—in Dante, a tower of a man in his own person, standing with some of his brother giants up to the middle in a pit in hell, blowing a horn to which a thunder-clap is a whisper, and hallooing after Dante and his guide in the jargon of the lost tongue ! The transformations are too odious to quote : but of the towering giant we cannot refuse ourselves the "fearful joy" of a specimen. It was twilight, Dante tells us, and he and his guide Virgil were silently pacing through one of the dreariest regions of hell, when the sound of a tremendous horn made him turn all his attention to the spot from which it came. He there discovered through the dusk, what seemed to be the towers of a city. Those are no towers, said his guide ; they are giants, standing up to the middle in one of these circular pits.

Come quando la nippa si dissipa,  
Lo sguardo a poco a poco raffigura  
Ciò che cela l' vapor che l' aere stipa ;  
Così forando l' aer grossa e scura  
Più e più appressando in ver la sponda,  
Fuggémi errore, e giugnemi paura :  
Perocchè come in su la cerchia tenda

Montereggiòn di torri si corona,  
 Così la proda che 'l pozzo circonda  
**Torreggiavan** di mezza la persona  
 Gli orribili giganti, cui minaccia  
 Giove del cielo ancora, quando tuona :  
 Ed io scorgeva già d'alcun la faccia,  
 Le spalle e 'l petto, e del ventre gran parte,  
 E per le coste giù ambo le braccia.

\* \* \* \*

La faccia sua mi parea lunga e grossa  
 Come la pina di san Pietro a Roma :  
 E a sua proporzion eran l'altr' ossa.

\* \* \* \*

Rafel mai amech zabì almi  
 Cominciò a gridar la fiera bocca,  
 Cui non si convenien più dolci salmi.  
 E 'l duca mio ver lui : anima sciocca,  
 Tienti col corno, e con quel ti disfoga,  
 Quand' ira o altra passion ti tocca.  
 Cercati al collo, e troverai la soga  
 Che 'l tien legato, o anima confusa,  
 E vedi lui che 'l gran petto ti doga.  
 Poi disse a me : egli stesso s' accusa :  
 Questi è Nembrotto, per lo cui mal coto  
 Pure un linguaggio nel mondo non s' usa.  
 Lasciamlo stare, e non parliamo a voto :  
 Che così è a lui ciascun linguaggio,  
 Come 'l suo ad altri ch' a nullo è noto.

*Inferno*, Canto xxxi., ver. 34.

I look'd again ; and as the eye makes out,  
 By little and little, what the mist conceal'd  
 In which, till clearing up, the sky was steep'd ;  
 So, looming through the gross and darksome air,  
 As we drew nigh, those mighty bulks grew plain,  
 And error quitted me, and terror join'd :  
 For in like manner as all round its height  
 Montereggione crowns itself with towers,  
 So tower'd above the circuit of that pit,  
 Though but half out of it, and half within,  
 The horrible giants that fought Love, and still  
 Are threaten'd when he thunders. As we near'd  
 The foremost, I discern'd his mighty face,  
 His shoulders, breast, and more than half his trunk,  
 With ooth the arms down hanging by the sides.  
 His face appear'd to me, in length and breadth,

Huge as St. Peter's pinnacle at Rome,  
And of a like proportion all his bones.  
He open'd, as he went, his dreadful mouth,  
Fit for no sweeter psalmody ; and shouted  
After us, in the words of some strange tongue,  
Ræfel ma-èæ amech zabèe almee !—  
“ Dull wretch !” my leader cried, “ keep to thine horn,  
And so vent better whatsoever rage  
Or other passion stuff thee. Feel thy throat  
And find the chain upon thee, thou confusion !  
Lo ! what a hoop is clench'd about thy gorge.”  
Then turning to myself, he said, “ His howl  
Is its own mockery. This is Nimrod, he  
Through whose ill thought it was that humankind  
Were tong ie-confounded. Pass him, and say naught:  
For as he speaketh language known of none,  
So none can speak save jargon to himself.”

Assuredly it could not have been easy to find a fiction so uncouthly terrible as this in the hypochondria of Hamlet. Even his father had evidently seen no such ghost in the other world. All his phantoms were in the world he had left. Timon, Lear, Richard, Brutus, Prospero, Macbeth himself, none of Shakspeare's men had, in fact, any thought but of the earth they lived on, whatever supernatural fancy crossed them. The thing fancied was still a thing of this world, “ in its habit as it lived,” or no remoter acquaintance than a witch or a fairy. Its lowest depths (unless Dante suggested them) were the cellars under the stage. Caliban himself is a cross-breed between a witch and a clown. No offence to Shakspeare ; who was not bound to be the greatest of healthy poets, and to have every morbid inspiration besides. What he might have done, had he set his wits to compete with Dante, I know not : all I know is, that in the infernal line he did nothing like him ; and it is not to be wished he had. It is far better that, as a higher, more universal, and more beneficent variety of the genus Poet, he should have been the happier man he was, and left us the plump cheeks on his monument, instead of the carking visage of the great, but over-serious, and comparatively one-sided Florentine. Even the imagination of Spenser, whom we take to have been a “ nervous gentleman” compared with Shakspeare, was visited

with no such dreams as Dante. Or, if it was, he did not choose to make himself thinner (as Dante says *he did*) with dwelling upon them. He had twenty visions of nymphs and bowers, to one of the mud of Tartarus. Chaucer, for all he was "a man of this world" as well as the poets' world, and as great, perhaps a greater enemy of oppression than Dante, besides being one of the profoundest masters of pathos that ever lived, had not the heart to conclude the story of the famished father and his children, as finished by the inexorable anti-Pisan. But enough of Dante in this place. Hobbes, in order to daunt the reader from objecting to his friend Davenant's want of invention, says of these fabulous creations in general, in his letter prefixed to the poem of Gondibert, that "impenetrable armors, enchanted castles, invulnerable bodies, iron men, flying horses, and a thousand other such things, are easily feigned by them that dare." These are girds at Spenser and Ariosto. But, with leave of Hobbes (who translated Homer as if on purpose to show what execrable verses could be written by a philosopher), enchanted castles and flying horses are not easily feigned, as Ariosto and Spenser feigned them; and that just makes all the difference. For proof, see the accounts of Spenser's enchanted castle in Book the Third, Canto Twelfth, of the *Fairy Queen*; and let the reader of Italian open the *Orlando Furioso* at its first introduction of the Hippogriff (Canto iii., st. 4), where Bradamante, coming to an inn, hears a great noise, and sees all the people looking up at something in the air; upon which, looking up herself, she sees a knight in shining armor riding towards the sunset upon a creature with variegated wings, and then dipping and disappearing among the hills. Chaucer's steed of brass, that was

So horsly and so quick of ve,

is copied from the life. You might pat him and feel his brazen muscles. Hobbes, in objecting to what he thought childish, made a childish mistake. His criticism is just such as a boy might pique himself upon, who was educated on mechanical principles, and thought he had outgrown his Goody Two-shoes.

With a wonderful dimness of discernment in poetic matters, considering his acuteness in others, he fancies he has settled the question by pronouncing such creations “impossible!” To the brazier they are impossible, no doubt; but not to the poet. Their possibility, if the poet wills it, is to be conceded; the problem is, the creature being given, how to square its actions with probability, according to the nature assumed of it. Hobbes did not see, that the skill and beauty of these fictions lay in bringing them within those very regions of truth and likelihood in which he thought they could not exist. Hence the serpent Python of Chaucer,

*Sleeping against the sun upon a day,*

when Apollo slew him. Hence the chariot-drawing dolphins of Spenser, softly swimming along the shore lest they should hurt themselves against the stones and gravel. Hence Shakspeare’s Ariel, living under blossoms, and riding at evening on the bat; and his domestic namesake in the “Rape of the Lock” (the imagination of the drawing-room) saving a lady’s petticoat from the coffee with his plumes, and directing atoms of snuff into a coxcomb’s nose. In the “Orlando Furioso” (Canto xv., st. 65) is a wild story of a cannibal necromancer, who laughs at being cut to pieces, coming together again like quicksilver, and picking up his head when it is cut off, sometimes by the hair, sometimes by the nose! This, which would be purely childish and ridiculous in the hands of an inferior poet, becomes interesting, nay grand, in Ariosto’s, from the beauties of his style, and its conditional truth to nature. The monster has a fated hair on his head,—a single hair,—which must be taken from it before he can be killed. Decapitation itself is of no consequence, without that proviso. The Paladin Astolfo, who has fought this phenomenon on horseback, and succeeded in getting the head and galloping off with it, is therefore still at a loss what to be at. How is he to discover such a needle in such a bottle of hay? The trunk is spurring after him to recover it, and he seeks for some evidence of the hair in vain. At length he be-thinks himself of scalping the head. He does so; and the mo-

ment the operation arrives at the place of the hair, *the face of the head becomes pale, the eyes turn in their sockets*, and the lifeless pursuer tumbles from his horse.

Si fece il viso allor pallido e brutto,  
Travolse gli occhi, e dimostrò a 'l occaso  
Per manifesti segni esser condotto.  
E 'l busto che seguia troncato al collo,  
Di sella cadde, e diè l' ultimo crollo

Then grew the visage pale, and deadly wet;  
The eyes turned in their sockets, drearily;  
And all things show'd the villain's sun was set.  
His trunk that was in chase, fell from its horse,  
And giving the last shudder, was a corse.

It is thus, and thus only, by making Nature his companion wherever he goes, even in the most supernatural region, that the poet, in the words of a very instructive phrase, takes the world along with him. It is true, he must not (as the Platonists would say) humanize weakly or mistakenly in that region; otherwise he runs the chance of forgetting to be true to the supernatural itself, and so betraying a want of imagination from that quarter. His nymphs will have no taste of their woods and waters; his gods and goddesses be only so many fair or frowning ladies and gentlemen, such as we see in ordinary paintings; he will be in no danger of having his angels likened to a sort of wild-fowl, as Rembrandt has made them in his Jacob's Dream. His Bacchus's will never remind us, like Titian's, of the force and fury, as well as of the graces, of wine. His Jupiter will reduce no females to ashes; his fairies be nothing fantastical; his gnomes not "of the earth, earthy." And this again will be wanting to Nature; for it will be wanting to the supernatural, as Nature would have made it, working in a supernatural direction. Nevertheless, the poet, even for imagination's sake, must not become a bigot to imaginative truth, dragging it down into the region of the mechanical and the limited, and losing sight of its paramount privilege, which is to make beauty, in a human sense, the lady and queen of the universe. He would gain nothing by making his ocean-nymphs mere fishy creatures, upon

the plea that such only could live in the water: his wood-nymphs with faces of knotted oak; his angels without breath and song, because no lungs could exist between the earth's atmosphere and the empyrean. The Grecian tendency in this respect is safer than the Gothic; nay, more imaginative; for it enables us to imagine *beyond* imagination, and to bring all things healthily round to their only present final ground of sympathy—the human. When we go to heaven, we may idealize in a superhuman mode, and have altogether different notions of the beautiful; but till then, we must be content with the loveliest capabilities of earth. The sea-nymphs of Greece were still beautiful women, though they lived in the water. The gills and fins of the ocean's natural inhabitants were confined to their lowest semi-human attendants; or if Triton himself was not quite human, it was because he represented the fiercer part of the vitality of the seas, as they did the fairer.

To conclude this part of my subject, I will quote from the greatest of all narrative writers two passages;—one exemplifying the imagination which brings supernatural things to bear on earthly, without confounding them; the other, that which paints events and circumstances after real life. The first is where Achilles, who has long absented himself from the conflict between his countrymen and the Trojans, has had a message from heaven, bidding him re-appear in the enemy's sight, standing outside the camp-wall upon the trench, but doing nothing more; that is to say, taking no part in the fight. He is simply to be seen. The two armies down by the sea-side are contending which shall possess the body of Patroclus; and the mere sight of the dreadful Grecian chief—supernaturally indeed impressed upon them, in order that nothing may be wanting to the full effect of his courage and conduct upon courageous men—is to determine the question. We are to imagine a slope of ground towards the sea, in order to elevate the trench; the camp is solitary; the battle (“a dreadful roar of men,” as Homer calls it) is raging on the sea-shore; and the goddess Iris has just delivered her message, and disappeared.

Αὐταρ Αχιλλεὺς ωρτο Διὶ φίλος· αμφὶ δὲ Αθηνῇ  
Ωμοῖς εὐθύμοισι βαλ' αἰγιδα θυσσανοεσσαν·

Αιμφε δε δι κεφαλη νεφος εστεφε δια θεων  
 Χρυσεν, εκ δ' αυτον έαι φλογα παρφανοσαν.  
 'Ως δ' άτε καπνος ιων εξ αστεος αιθερ' ίκηται  
 Τηλοθεν εκ νησου, την δηιοι αμφιμαχονται,  
 'Οιτε πανημεριοι στυγερω κρινονται Αρηι  
 Αστεος εκ σφετερου' άμα δ' ηδιω καραδυντι  
 Πυρσοι τε φλεγεθοσι επητριμοι, ύψοσε δ' ανυη  
 Γιγνεται αισσουσα, περικτιονεσσιν ιδεσθαι,  
 Αι κεν πως συν νησιν αρης αλκτηρες ίκωνται'  
 'Ως απ' Αχιλλος κεφαλης σελας αιθερ' ίκανεν.

Στη δ' επι ταφρον ιων απο τειχεος<sup>·</sup> ουδ' ες Αχαιους  
 Μισγετο<sup>·</sup> μητρος γαρ πυκινην απιζετ<sup>·</sup> εφετμην.  
 Ενθα στας ησ<sup>·</sup> απατερθε δε Παλλας Αθηνη  
 Φθεγξητ<sup>·</sup> ατηρ Τρωεσσιν εν ασπετον ωρσε κυδοιμον  
 'Ως δ' άτε αριζηλη φωνη, άτε τ' ιαχε σαλπιγξ  
 Αστυ περιπλομενων δηιων ύπο θυμοραιιστεων<sup>·</sup>  
 'Ως τοτ<sup>·</sup> αριζηλη φωνη γενετ<sup>·</sup> Αιακιδαο.  
 'Οι δ' ώς ουν αιον οπα χπλκεον Αιακιδαο,  
 Πασιν ορινθη θυμος<sup>·</sup> αταρο καλλιτριχες ίπποι  
 Αψ οχεια τροπεον<sup>·</sup> οσσοντο γαρ αλγεα θυμω.  
 'Ηνιοχοι δ' εκπληγεν, επει ιδον ακαματον πυρ  
 Δεινον υπερ κεφαλης μεγαθυμου Πηλειωνος  
 Δαιομενον<sup>·</sup> το δαεθε θεα γλαυκωπις Αθηνη.  
 Τρις μεν υπερ ταφρον μεγαλ<sup>·</sup> ιαχε διος Αχιλλευς,  
 Τρις δε κυκηθησαν Τρωες, κλειτοι τ<sup>·</sup> επικουροι.  
 Ενθα δε και τοτ<sup>·</sup> ολοντο δυωδεκα φωτες αριστοι  
 Αμφι σφοις οχεεσσαι και εγχεσιν.

Iliad, Lib. xviii., v. 203.

But up Achilles rose, the lov'd of heaven ;  
 And Pallas on his mighty shoulders cast  
 The shield of Jove ; and round about his head  
 She put the glory of a golden mist,  
 From which there burnt a fiery-flaming light.  
 And as, when smoke goes heaven-ward from a town,  
 In some far island which its foes besiege,  
 Who all day long with dreadful martialness  
 Have pour'd from their own town ; soon as the sun  
 Has set, thick lifted fires are visible,  
 Which, rushing upward, make a light in the sky,  
 And let the neighbors know, who may perhaps  
 Bring help across the sea ; so frem the head  
 Of great Achilles went up an effulgence.

Upon the trench he stood, without the wall,  
 But mix'd not with the Greeks, for he rever'd

His mother's word ; and so, thus standing there,  
 He shouted ; and Minerva, to his shout,  
 Added a dreadful cry ; and there arose  
 Among the Trojans an unspeakable tumult.  
 And as the clear voice of a trumpet, blown  
 Against a town by spirit-withering foes,  
 So sprang the clear voice of Æacides.  
 And when they heard the brazen cry, their hearts  
 All leap'd within them ; and the proud-maned horses  
 Ran with the chariots round, for they foresaw  
 Calamity ; and the charioteers were smitten,  
 When they beheld the ever-active fire  
 Upon the dreadful head of the great-minded one  
 Burning ; for bright-eyed Pallas made it burn.  
 Thrice o'er the trench divine Achilles shouted ;  
 And thrice the Trojans and their great allies  
 Roil'd back ; and twelve of all their noblest men  
 Then perished, crush'd by their own arms and chariots.

Of course there is no further question about the body of Patroclus. It is drawn out of the press, and received by the awfu hero with tears.

The other passage is where Priam, kneeling before Achilles, and imploring him to give up the dead body of Hector, reminds him of his own father ; who, whatever (says the poor old king) may be his troubles with his enemies, has the blessing of knowing that his son is still alive, and may daily hope to see him return. Achilles, in accordance with the strength and noble honesty of the passions in those times, weeps aloud himself at this appeal, feeling, says Homer, " desire" for his father in his very " limbs." He joins in grief with the venerable sufferer, and can no longer withstand the look of " his great head and his grey chin." Observe the exquisite introduction of this last word. It paints the touching fact of the chin's being imploringly thrown upward by the kneeling old man, and the very motion of his beard as he speaks.

'Ως αρα φωνησας απεβη προς μακρον Ολυμπον  
 'Ερμειας· Πριαμος δ' εξ ιππων αλτο χαμαζε,  
 Ιδαιον δε κατ' αυθι λιπεν· δε μιμνεν ερυκων  
 'Ιππονος ήμιονον τε· γερων δ' ιθυς κιεν οικου,  
 Τη ρ' Αχιλευς ιζεσκε, Δαι φιλος· εν δε μιν αυτον  
 'Ευρ· έταροι δ' απανευθε καθεισατο· τω δε δυ' οιω,

'Ηρως Αυτομεδών τε καὶ Αλκέμος, υζις Αφρός,  
 Ποιπνυον παρεοντες νεον δ' απεληγεν εδωδης  
 Εσθων και πινων, ετι και παρεκειτο τραπεζα.  
 'Τηνς δ' ελαθ' εισελθων Πριαμος μεγας, αγχι δ' αρα στας  
 Χερσιν Αχιλλης λαβε γουνατα, και κυσε χειρας  
 Δεινας, ανδροφονος, αι δι πολεας κτανον νιας.  
 'Ως δ' ήταν ανδρ' ατη πυκινη λαβη, θστ' ενι πατρη  
 Φωτα κατακτεινας, αλλων εξικετο δημον,  
 Ανδρος εις αφνειον, θαρβος δ' εχει εισοροωντας,  
 'Ω; Αχιλευς θαρβησεν, ιδων Πριαμον θεοειδεα.  
 Θαρβησαν δε και αλλοι, εις αλληλους δε ιδντο.  
 Τον και λισπομενος Πριαμος προς μυθον εειπεν'

Μυησαι πατρος σειο, θεοις επιεικελ' Αχιλλευ,  
 Τηλικον, ώσπερ εγων, ολοω επι γηραος ονδω.  
 Και μεν που κεινον περιναιεται αρφις εοντες  
 Τειρονα', ουδε τις εστιν αρην και λοιγον άρνυναι.  
 Αλλ' ήτιοι κεινος γε, σεθεν ζιωντος ακουων,  
 Χαιρει τ' εν θυμω, επι τ' ελπεται ηματα παντα  
 Οψεσθαι φιλον ινιον απο Τροιηθεν ιοντα.  
 Ανταρ εγω παναποτμος, επει τεκον ίνιας αριστον  
 Τροιη εν ευρειη, των δ' ουτινα φημι λελειφθαι.  
 Πεντηκοντα μοι ησαν, δτ' ηλυθον νιες Αχαιων  
 Εννεακαιδεκα μεν μοι ιης εκ νηδνος ησαν,  
 Τους δ' αλλοις μοι ετεκτιν ενι μεγαροισι γυναικες.  
 Των μεν πολλων θυρως Αρης ύπο γουνατ' ελυσεν  
 'Ως δε μοι οις εην, ειρυτο δε αστυ και αυτους,  
 Τον συ πρωην κτεινας, αμυνομενον περι πατροης,  
 'Εκτορα' τον νυν έινεχ' ίκανω νηας Αχαιων,  
 Λυσθενεος παρα σειο, φερω δ' απερεισι' αποινα.  
 Αλλ' αιδειο θεους, Αχιλευ, αυτον τ' ελεησον,  
 Μυησαρενος σου πατρος εγω δ' ελεεινοτερος περ,  
 Ετλην δ', δι ουτω τις επιχθονιος βροτος αλλος,  
 Ανδρος παιδοφονοιο πιτι στοργι χειρ' ορεγετθαι.

'Ως φατο· τω δ' αρα πατρος έφ' ίμερον ωρες γοοιο.  
 Αψαρενος δ' αρα χειρος, απωσατο ηκα γεροντα.  
 Τω δε μυησαμειω, δι μεν 'Εκτορος ανδροφονοιο,  
 Κλαι' αδινα, πρωπαροιθε ποδων Αχιλλης ελυσθεις.  
 Ανταρ Αχιλλευς κλαιει έον πατερ', αλλοτε δ' αυτε  
 Πατροκλον· των δε στοναχη κατα δωματ' ορωρει.  
 Αυτηρ επει ρα γοοιο τεγαρτετο διος Αχιλλευς,  
 Και δι απο πραπιδων ηλθ' ίμερις ηδ' απο γυιων,  
 Αυτικ' απο θρονου ωρτο, γεροντα δε χειρος ανιστη,  
 Οικτειρων πολιον τε καρη, πολιον τε γε ειοι.

*Iliad, Lib. xxiv., v. 483.*

So saying, Mercury vanished up to heaven :  
And Priam then alighted from his chariot,  
Leaving Idæus with it, who remain'd  
Holding the mules and horses ; and the old man  
Went straight in-doors, where the belov'd of Jove  
Achilles sat, and found him. In the room  
Were others, but apart ; and two alone,  
The hero Automedon, and Alcimus,  
A branch of Mars, stood by him. They had been  
At meals, and had not yet removed the board.  
Great Priam came, without their seeing him,  
And kneeling down, he clasp'd Achilles' knees,  
And kiss'd those terrible, homicidal hands,  
Which had deprived him of so many sons.  
And as a man who is press'd heavily  
For having slain another, flies away  
To foreign lands, and comes into the house  
Of some great man, and is beheld with wonder,  
So did Achilles wonder to see Priam ;  
And the rest wonder'd, looking at each other.  
But Priam, praying to him, spoke these words : -  
“ God-like Achilles, think of thine own father !  
To the same age have we both come, the same  
Weak pass ; and though the neighboring chiefs may vex  
Him also, and his borders find no help,  
Yet when he hears that thou art still alive,  
He gladdens inwardly, and daily hopes  
To see his dear son coming back from Troy.  
But I, bereav'd old Priam ! I had once  
Brave sons in Troy, and now I cannot say  
That one is left me. Fifty children had I,  
When the Greeks came ; nineteen were of one womb ;  
The rest my women bore me in my house.  
The knees of many of these fierce Mars has loosen'd ;  
And he who had no peer, Troy's prop and theirs,  
Him hast thou kill'd now, fighting for his country,  
Hector ; and for his sake am I come here  
To ransom him, bringing a countless ransom.  
But thou, Achilles, fear the gods, and think  
Of thine own father, and have mercy on me ;  
For I am much more wretched, and have borne  
What never mortal bore, I think, on earth,  
To lift unto my lips the hand of him  
Who slew my boys.”

He ceased ; and there arose  
Sharp longing in Achilles for his father ;  
And taking Priam by the hand, he gently  
Put him away ; for both shed tears to think  
Of other times ; the one, most bitter ones  
For Hector, and with wilful wretchedness  
Lay right before Achilles : and the other,  
For his own father now, and now his friend ;  
And the whole house might hear them as they moan'd.  
But when divine Achilles had refresh'd  
His soul with tears, and sharp desire had left  
His heart and limbs, he got up from his throne,  
And rais'd the old man by the hand, and took  
Pity on his grey head and his grey chin.

O lovely and immortal privilege of genius ! that can stretch its hand out of the wastes of time, thousands of years back, and touch our eyelids with tears. In these passages there is not a word which a man of the most matter-of-fact understanding might not have written, *if he had thought of it*. But in poetry, feeling and imagination are necessary to the perception and presentation even of matters of fact. They, and they only, see what is proper to be told, and what to be kept back ; what is pertinent, affecting, and essential. Without feeling, there is a want of delicacy and distinction ; without imagination, there is no true embodiment. In poets, even good of their kind, but without a genius for narration, the action would have been encumbered or diverted with ingenious mistakes. The over-contemplative would have given us too many remarks ; the over-lyrical, a style too much carried away ; the over-fanciful, conceits and too many similes ; the unimaginative, the facts without the feeling, and not even those. We should have been told nothing of the "grey chin," of the house hearing them as they moaned, or of Achilles gently putting the old man aside ; much less of that yearning for his father, which made the hero tremble in every limb. Writers without the greatest passion and power do not feel in this way, nor are capable of expressing the feeling ; though there is enough sensibility and imagination all over the world to enable mankind to be moved by it, when the poet strikes his truth into their hearts.

The reverse of imagination is exhibited in pure absence of

ideas, in common nonplaces, and, above all, in conventional metaphor, or such images and their phraseology as have become the common property of discourse and writing. Addison's Cato is full of them.

Passion unpitied and successless love

*Plant daggers in my breast.*

I've sounded my Numidians, man by man,

And find them *ripe for a revolt.*

The virtuous Marcia *towers above her sex.*

Of the same kind is his "courting the yoke"—"distracting my very heart"—"calling up all" one's "father" in one's soul—"working every nerve"—"copying a bright example;" in short, the whole play, relieved now and then with a smart sentence or turn of words. The following is a pregnant example of plagiarism and weak writing. It is from another tragedy of Addison's time,—the *Mariamne of Fenton* :—

Mariamne, *with superior charms,*  
*Triumphs o'er reason*: in her look she *bears*  
 A paradise of ever-blooming sweets;  
 Fair as the first idea beauty *prints*  
 In her young lover's soul; a winning grace  
 Guides every gesture, and obsequious love  
*Attends on all her steps.*

"Triumphing o'er reason" is an old acquaintance of everybody's. "Paradise in her look" is from the Italian poets through Dryden. "Fair as the first idea," &c., is from Milton spoilt; "winning grace" and "steps" from Milton and Tibullus, both spoilt. Whenever beauties are stolen by such a writer, they are sure to be spoilt; just as when a great writer borrows, he improves.

To come now to Fancy,—she is a younger sister of Imagination, without the other's weight of thought and feeling. Imagination indeed, purely so called, is all feeling; the feeling of the subtlest and most affecting analogies; the perception of sympathies in the natures of things, or in their popular attributes. Fancy is sporting with their resemblance, real or supposed, and with airy and fantastical creations.

Rouse yourself; and the weak wanton Cupid  
 Shall from your neck unloose his amorous fold,  
*And, like a dew-drop from the lion's mane,*  
*Be shook to air.*

*Troilus and Cressida*, Act iii., sc. 3.

That is imagination ;—the strong mind sympathizing with the strong beast, and the weak love identified with the weak dew-drop.

Oh!—and I forsooth  
 In love ! I that have been love's whip !  
*A very beadle to a humorous sigh !—*  
 A domineering pedant o'er the boy,—  
 This whimpled, whining, purblind, wayward boy,—  
 This senior-junior, giant-dwarf, Dan Cupid,  
*Regent of love-rhymes, lord of folded arms,*  
*The anointed sovereign of sighs and groans, &c.*

*Love's Labor's Lost*, Act iii., sc. 1

That is fancy ;—a combination of images not in their nature connected, or brought together by the feeling, but by the will and pleasure ; and having just enough hold of analogy to betray it into the hands of its smiling subjector.

Silent icicles  
*Quietly shining to the quiet moon.*  
 Coleridge's *Frost at Midnight*.

That, again, is imagination ;—analogical sympathy ; and exquisite of its kind it is.

“ You are now sailed *into the north of my lady's opinion* ; where you will hang *like an icicle on a Dutchman's beard*, unless you do redeem it by some laudable attempt.”

*Twelfth Night*, Act iii., sc. 2.

And that is fancy ;—one image capriciously suggested by another, and but half connected with the subject of discourse ; nay, half opposed to it ; for in the gaiety of the speaker's animal spirits, the “Dutchman's beard” is made to represent the lady !

Imagination belongs to Tragedy, or the serious muse ; Fancy

to the comic. Macbeth, Lear, Paradise Lost, the poem of Dante, are full of imagination : the Midsummer Night's Dream and the Rape of the Lock, of fancy : Romeo and Juliet, the Tempest, the Fairy Queen, and the Orlando Furioso, of both. The terms were formerly identical, or used as such ; and neither is the best that might be found. The term Imagination is too confined : often too material. It presents too invariably the idea of a solid body ;—of “images” in the sense of the plaster-cast cry about the streets. Fancy, on the other hand, while it means nothing but a spiritual image or apparition (*φαντασμα*, appearance, *phantom*), has rarely that freedom from visibility which is one of the highest privileges of imagination. Viola, in Twelfth Night, speaking of some beautiful music, says :—

It gives a very echo to the seat,  
Where Love is throned.

In this charming thought, fancy and imagination are combined ; yet the fancy, the assumption of Love's sitting on a throne, is the image of a solid body ; while the imagination, the sense of sympathy between the passion of love and impassioned music, presents us no image at all. Some new term is wanting to express the more spiritual sympathies of what is called Imagination.

One of the teachers of Imagination is Melancholy ; and like Melancholy, as Albert Durer has painted her, she looks out among the stars, and is busied with spiritual affinities and the mysteries of the universe. Fancy turns her sister's wizard instruments into toys. She takes a telescope in her hand, and puts a mimic star on her forehead, and sallies forth as an emblem of astronomy. Her tendency is to the child-like and sportive. She chases butterflies, while her sister takes flight with angels. She is the genius of fairies, of gallantries, of fashions ; of whatever is quaint and light, showy and capricious ; of the poetical part of wit. She adds wings and feelings to the images of wit ; and delights as much to people nature with smiling ideal sympathies, as wit does to bring antipathies together, and make them strike light on absurdity. Fancy, however, is not

incapable of sympathy with Imagination. She is often found in her company ; always, in the ease of the greatest poets ; often in that of less, though with them she is the greater favorite. Spenser has great imagination and fancy too, but more of the latter ; Milton both also, the very greatest, but with imagination predominant ; Chaucer, the strongest imagination of real life, beyond any writers but Homer, Dante, and Shakspeare, and in comic painting inferior to none ; Pope has hardly any imagination, but he has a great deal of fancy ; Coleridge little fancy, but imagination exquisite. Shakspeare alone, of all poets that ever lived, enjoyed the regard of both in equal perfection. A whole fairy poem of his writing will be found in the present volume. See also his famous description of Queen Mab and her equipage, in Romeo and Juliet :—

Her wagon-spokes made of long spinners' legs ;  
The cover, of the wings of grasshoppers ;  
Her traces of the smallest spider's web ;  
Her collars of the moonshine's watery beams, &c.

That is Faney, in its playful creativeness.) As a small but pretty rival specimen, less known, take the description of a fairy palace from Drayton's Nymphidia :—

This palace standeth in the air,  
By necromancy placèd there,  
That it no tempest needs to fear,  
Which way soe'er it blow it:  
And somewhat southward tow'r'd the noon,  
Whence lies a way up to the moon,  
And thence the Fairy can as soon  
Pass to the earth below it.  
The walls of spiders' legs are made,  
Well morticèd and finely laid :  
He was the master of his trade,  
It curiously that builded :  
*The windows of the eyes of cats :*

(because they see best at night)

And for the roof instead of slats  
Is cover'd with the skins of bats  
*With moonshine t'it are gilded.*

Here also is a fairy bed, very delicate, from the same poet's Muse's Elysium.

Of leaves of roses, *white and red*,  
Shall be the covering of the bed;  
The curtains, vallen, tester all,  
Shall be the flower imperial;  
And for the fringe it al. along  
*With azure hare-bells shall be hung.*  
*Of lilies shall the pillows be*  
*With down stuft of the butterfly.*

Of fancy, so full of gusto as to border on imagination, Sir John Suckling, in his "Ballad on a Wedding," has given some of the most playful and charming specimens in the language. They glance like twinkles in the eye, or cherries bedewed.

*Her feet beneath her petticoat,*  
*Like little mice stole in and out,*  
*As if they fear'd the light;*  
But oh ! she dances such a way !  
*No sun upon an Easter day,*  
Is half so fine a sight.

It is very daring, and has a sort of playful grandeur, to compare a lady's dancing with the sun. But as the sun has it all to himself in the heavens, so she, in the blaze of her beauty, on earth. This is imagination fairly displacing fancy. The following has enchanted everybody :—

Her lips were red, *and one was thin*,  
*Compared with that was next her chin*,  
*Some bee had stung it newly.*

Every reader has stolen a kiss at that lip, gay or grave.

With regard to the principle of Variety in Uniformity by which verse ought to be modulated, and one-ness of impression diversely produced, it has been contended by some, that Poetry need not be written in verse at all; that prose is as good a medium, provided poetry be conveyed through it; and that to think otherwise is to confound letter with spirit, or form with essence. But the opinion is a prosaical mistake. Fitness and unfitness for

*song*, or metrical excitement, just make all the difference between a poetical and prosaical subject ; and the reason why verse is necessary to the form of poetry, is, that the perfection of poetical spirit demands it ; that the circle of enthusiasm, beauty, and power, is incomplete without it. I do not mean to say that a poet can never show himself a poet in prose ; but that, being one, his desire and necessity will be to write in verse ; and that, if he were unable to do so, he would not, and could not, deserve his title. Verse to the true poet is no clog. It is idly called a trammel and a difficulty. It is a help. It springs from the same enthusiasm as the rest of his impulses, and is necessary to their satisfaction and effect. Verse is no more a clog than the condition of rushing upward is a clog to fire, or than the roundness and order of the globe we live on is a clog to the freedom and variety that abound within its sphere. Verse is no dominator over the poet, except inasmuch as the bond is reciprocal, and the poet dominates over the verse. They are lovers playfully challenging each other's rule, and delighted equally to rule and to obey. Verse is the final proof to the poet that his mastery over his art is complete. It is the shutting up of his powers in "*measureful content* ;" the answer of form to his spirit ; of strength and ease to his guidance. It is the willing action, the proud and fiery happiness, of the winged steed on whose back he has vaulted,

To witch the world with wondrous horsemanship.

Verse, in short, is that finishing, and rounding, and "*tuneful planetting*" of the poet's creations, which is produced of necessity by the smooth tendencies of their energy or inward working, and the harmonious dance into which they are attracted round the orb of the beautiful. Poetry, in its complete sympathy with beauty, must, of necessity, leave no sense of the beautiful, and no power over its forms, unmanifested ; and verse flows as inevitably from this condition of its integrity, as other laws of proportion do from any other kind of embodiment of beauty (say that of the human figure), however free and various the movements may be that play within their limits. What great poet ever wrote his poems in prose ? or where is a good prose poem, of any length, to be found ? The poetry of the Bible is under-

stood to be in verse, in the original. Mr. Hazlitt has said a good word for those prose enlargements of some fine old song, which are known by the name of Ossian ; and in passages they deserve what he said ; but he judiciously abstained from saying anything about the form. Is Gesner's Death of Abel a poem ? or Hervey's Meditations ? The Pilgrim's Progress has been called one ; and, undoubtedly, Bunyan had a genius which tended to make him a poet, and one of no mean order ; and yet it was of as ungenerous and low a sort as was compatible with so lofty an affinity ; and this is the reason why it stopped where it did. He had a craving after the beautiful, but not enough of it in himself to echo to its music. On the other hand, the possession of the beautiful will not be sufficient without force to utter it. The author of Telemachus had a soul full of beauty and tenderness. He was not a man who, if he had had a wife and children, would have run away from them, as Bunyan's hero did, to get a place by himself in heaven. He was "a little lower than the angels," like our own Bishop Jewells and Berkeleys ; and yet he was no poet. He was too delicately, not to say feebly, absorbed in his devotions, to join in the energies of the seraphic choir.

Every poet, then, is a versifier ; every fine poet an excellent one ; and he is the best whose verse exhibits the greatest amount of strength, sweetness, straightforwardness, unsuperfluousness, variety, and *one-ness* ; one-ness, that is to say, consistency, in the general impression, metrical and moral ; and variety, or every pertinent diversity of tone and rhythm, in the process. Strength is the muscle of verse, and shows itself in the number and force of the marked syllables ; as,

Senorous métal blòwing märtial sòunds.

*Paradise Lost.*

Behèmoth, bìggest born of èarth, ùphèav'd  
His vástness.

*Id.*

Blòw wìnds and cràck your chèeks ? ràge ! blòw !  
You càtäracts and hurricànoes, spòut,  
Till you have drènch'd our stèeples, dròwn'd the còcks !

You sùlphurous and thought-èxecuting fîres,  
 Vaunt coûriers of òak-clèaving thùnderbòlts,  
 Singe my white hèad ! and thòu, àll-shàking thùnder,  
 Strike flat the thick rotundity o' the wòrld !

*Lear.*

Unexpected locations of the accent double this force, and render it characteristic of passion and abruptness. And here comes into play the reader's corresponding fineness of ear, and his retardations and accelerations in accordance with those of the poet :—

Then in the keyhole turns  
 The intricâte wards, and every bolt and bar  
 Unfastens. On a sudden open fly  
 With impétuous recoil and jarring sound  
 The infernal doors, and on their hinges grate  
 Harsh thunder.

*Par. Lost, Book II.*

Abòmínablé—unùtteräblé—and worse  
 Than fables yet have feigned.

*Id.*

Wàllowing ünwiëldy—énòrmous in their gait.

*Id.*

Of unusual passionate accent, there is an exquisite specimen in the Fairy Queen, where Una is lamenting her desertion by the Red-Cross Knight :—

But he, my lion, and my noble lord,  
 How does he find in cruel heart to hate  
 Her that him lov'd, and ever most ador'd  
*As the god of my life ? Why hath he me abhorrd ?*

See the whole stanza, with a note upon it, in the present volume.

The abuse of strength is harshness and heaviness ; the reverse of it is weakness. There is a noble sentiment,—it appears both in Daniel's and Sir John Beaumont's works, but is most probably the latter's,—which is a perfect outrage of strength in the sound of the words :—

Only the firmest and the *constant'st* hearts  
God sets to act the *stout'st* and hardest parts.

*Stout'st* and *constant'st* for “stoutest” and “most constant!” It is as bad as the intentional crabbedness of the line in *Hudibras*;

He that hangs or *beats out's* brains,  
The devil's in him if *he* feigns.

*Beats out's* brains, for “beats out his brains.” Of heaviness, Davenant’s “Gondibert” is a formidable specimen, almost throughout :—

With silence (order's help, and mark of care)  
They chide that noise which heedless youth affect;  
Still course for use, for health they clearness wear,  
And save in well-fix'd arms, all niceness check'd.  
They thought, those that, unarmed, expos'd frail life,  
But naked nature valiantly betray'd;  
Who was, though naked, safe, till pride made strife,  
But made defence must use, now danger's made.

And so he goes digging and lumbering on, like a heavy preacher thumping the pulpit in italics, and spoiling many ingenious reflections.

Weakness in versification is want of accent and emphasis. It generally accompanies prosaicness, and is the consequence of weak thoughts, and of the affectation of a certain well-bred enthusiasm. The writings of the late Mr. Hayley were remarkable for it; and it abounds among the lyrical imitators of Cowley, and the whole of what is called our French school of poetry, when it aspired above its wit and “sense.” It sometimes breaks down in a horrible, hopeless manner, as if giving way at the first step. The following ludicrous passage in Congreve, intended to be particularly fine, contains an instance :—

And lo! Silence himself is here;  
Methinks I see the midnight god appear.  
In all his downy piping array'd,  
Behold the reverend shade.

*An ancient sigh he sits upon : ! !  
Whose memory of sound is long since gone,  
And purposely annihilated for his throne ! !*

*Ode on the singing of Mrs. Arabella Hunt.*

See also the would-be enthusiasm of Addison about music

For ever consecrate the *day*  
To music and *Cecilia* ;  
Music, the greatest good that mortals know,  
And all of heaven we have below,  
Music can noble *HINTS impart !!!*

It is observable that the unpoetic masters of ridicule are apt to make the most ridiculous mistakes, when they come to affect a strain higher than the one they are accustomed to. But no wonder. Their habits neutralize the enthusiasm it requires.

*Sweetness*, though not identical with smoothness, any more than feeling is with sound, always includes it; and smoothness is a thing so little to be regarded for its own sake, and indeed so worthless in poetry but for some taste of sweetness, that I have not thought necessary to mention it by itself; though such an all-in-all in versification was it regarded not a hundred years back, that Thomas Warton himself, an idolator of Spenser, ventured to wish the following line in the *Fairy Queen*,

And was admirèd much of fools, *wòmen*, and boys—

altered to

And was admirèd much of women, fools, and boys—

thus destroying the fine scornful emphasis on the first syllable of “women!” (an ungallant intimation, by the way, against the fair sex, very startling in this no less woman-loving than great poet.) Any poetaster can be smooth. Smoothness abounds in all small poets, as sweetness does in the greater. Sweetness is the smoothness of grace and delicacy,—of the sympathy with the pleasing and lovely. Spenser is full of it,—Shakspeare—Beaumont and Fletcher—Coleridge. Of Spenser’s and Coleridge’s versification it is the prevailing characteristic. Its main secrets are a smooth progression between variety and sameness,

and a voluptuous sense of the continuous,—“linked sweetness long drawn out.” Observe the first and last lines of the stanza in the Fairy Queen, describing a shepherd brushing away the gnats ;—the open and the close *e*’s in the one,

As gèntle shèpherd in swēēt èventide—

and the repetition of the word *oft*, and the fall from the vowel *a*, into the two *u*’s in the other,—

She brusheth *oft*, and *oft* dotl. mār their mūrmūringz

So in his description of two substances in the handling, both equally smooth ;—

*Each smoother seems than each, and each than each seems smoother.*

An abundance of examples from his poetry will be found in the volume before us. His beauty revolves on itself with conscious loveliness. And Coleridge is worthy to be named with him, as the reader will see also, and has seen already. Let him take a sample meanwhile from the poem called the Day-Dream ! Observe both the variety and sameness of the vowels, and the repetition of the soft consonants :—

My eyes make pictures when they’re shut :—

I see a fountain, large and fair,

A willow and a ruin’d hut,

And *thee* and *me* and Mary there.

*O Mary ! make thy’gentle lap our pillow ;*

*Bend o’er us, like a bower, my beautiful green willow.*

By *Straightforwardness* is meant the flow of words in their natural order, free alike from mere prose, and from those inversions to which bad poets recur in order to escape the charge of prose, but chiefly to accommodate their rhymes. In Shadwell’s play of Psyche, Venus gives the sisters of the heroine an answer, of which the following is the *entire* substance, literally, in so many words. The author had nothing better for her to say :

“I receive your prayers with kindness, and will give success to your

nopeſ. I have ſeen, with anger, mankind adore your ſister's beauty and deplore her ſcorn : which they ſhall do no more. For I'll ſo reſent their idolatry, as ſhall content your wiſhes to the full."

Now in default of all imagination, fancy, and expression, how was the writer to turn these words into poetry or rhyme ? Simply by diverting them from their natural order, and twisting the halves of the ſentences each before the other.

With kindness I your prayers receive,  
And to your hopes ſucceſs will give.  
I have, with anger, ſeen mankind adore  
Your ſister's beauty and her ſcorn deplore ;  
Which they ſhall do no more.  
For their idolatry I'll ſo reſent,  
As ſhall your wiſhes to the full content !!

This is just as if a man were to allow that there was no poetry in the words, "How do you find yourself?" "Very well, I thank you;" but to hold them inspired, if altered into

Yourſelf how do you find ?  
Very well, you I thank.

It is true, the best writers in Shadwell's age were addicted to these inversions, partly for their own reasons, as far as rhyme was concerned, and partly because they held it to be writing in the classical and Virgilian manner. What has ſince been called Artificial Poetry was then flourishing, in contradiſtinction to Natural ; or Poetry ſeen chiefly through art and books, and not in its first ſources. But when the artificial poet partook of the natural, or, in other words, was a true poet after his kind, his best was always written in the most natural and straightforward manner. Hear Shadwell's antagonist Dryden. Not a particle of inversion, beyond what is used for the ſake of emphasis in common discourse, and this only in one line (the last but three), is to be found in his immortal character of the Duke of Buckingham :—

A man ſo various, that he ſeemed to be  
Not one, but all mankind's epitome :

Stiff in opinions, *always in the wrong,*  
*Was everything by starts, and nothing long;*  
 But in the course of one revolving moon  
 Was chemist, fiddler, statesman, and buffoon :  
 Then all for women, rhyming, dancing, drinking,  
*Besides ten thousand freaks that died in thinking*  
*Blest madman!* who could every hour employ  
*With something new to wish or to enjoy!*  
 Railing and praising were his usual themes ;  
 And both, to show his judgment, in extremes :  
 So over violent, or over civil,  
*That every man with him was god or devil.*  
 In squandering wealth was his peculiar art ;  
*Nothing went unrewarded, but desert.*  
 Beggar'd by fools, whom still he found too late,  
*He had his jest, and they had his estate.*

Inversion itself was often turned into a grace in these poets, and may be in others, by the power of being superior to it ; using it only with a classical air, and as a help lying next to them, instead of a salvation which they are obliged to seek. In jesting passages also it sometimes gave the rhyme a turn agreeably wilful, or an appearance of choosing what lay in its way ; as if a man should pick up a stone to throw at another's head, where a less confident foot would have stumbled over it. Such is Dryden's use of the word *might*—the mere sign of a tense—in his pretended ridicule of the monkish practice of rising to sing psalms in the night.

And much they griev'd to see so nigh their hall  
 The bird that warn'd St. Peter of his fall ;  
 That he should raise his mitred crest on high,  
 And clap his wings and call his family  
 To sacred rites ; and vex th' ethereal powers  
 With midnight matins at uncivil hours ;  
 Nay more, his quiet neighbors should molest  
*Just in the sweetness of their morning rest.*

(What a line full of “another doze” is that !)

*Beast of a bird ! supinely, when he might*  
*Lie snug and sleep, to rise before the light !*

What if his dull forefathers used that cry?  
Could he not let a bad example die?

I the more gladly quote instances like those of Dryden, to illustrate the points in question, because they are specimens of the very highest kind of writing in the heroic couplet upon subjects not heroical. As to prosaicness in general, it is sometimes indulged in by young writers on the plea of its being natural; but this is a mere confusion of triviality with propriety, and is usually the result of indolence.

*Unsuperfluousness* is rather a matter of style in general, than of the sound and order of words: and yet versification is so much strengthened by it, and so much weakened by its opposite, that it could not but come within the category of its requisites. When superfluousness of words is not occasioned by overflowing animal spirits, as in Beaumont and Fletcher, or by the very genius of luxury, as in Spenser (in which cases it is enrichment as well as overflow), there is no worse sign for a poet altogether, except pure barrenness! Every word that could be taken away from a poem, unreferrable to either of the above reasons for it, is a damage; and many such are death; for there is nothing that posterity seems so determined to resent as this want of respect for its time and trouble. The world is too rich in books to endure it. Even true poets have died of this Writer's Evil. Trifling ones have survived, with scarcely any pretensions but the terseness of their trifles. What hope can remain for wordy mediocrity? Let the discerning reader take up any poem, pen in hand, for the purpose of discovering how many words he can strike out of it that give him no requisite ideas, no relevant ones that he cares for, and no reasons for the rhyme beyond its necessity, and he will see what blot and havoc he will make in many an admired production of its day,—what marks of its inevitable fate. Bulky authors in particular, however safe they may think themselves, would do well to consider what parts of their cargo they might dispense with in their proposed voyage down the gulfs of time; for many a gallant vessel, thought indestructible in its age, has perished;—many a load of words, expected to be in eternal demand, gone to join the wrecks of

self-love, or rotted in the warehouses of change and vicissitude. I have said the more on this point, because in an age when the true inspiration has undoubtedly been re-awakened by Coleridge and his fellows, and we have so many new poets coming forward, it may be as well to give a general warning against that tendency to an accumulation and ostentation of *thoughts*, which is meant to be a refutation in full of the pretensions of all poetry less cogitabund, whatever may be the requirements of its class. Young writers should bear in mind; that even some of the very best materials for poetry are not poetry built ; and that the smallest marble shrine, of exquisite workmanship, outvalues all that architect ever chipped away. Whatever can be dispensed with is rubbish.

*Variety* in versification consists in whatsoever can be done for the prevention of monotony, by diversity of stops and cadences, distribution of emphasis, and retardation and acceleration of time ; for the whole real secret of versification is a musical secret, and is not attainable to any vital effect, save by the ear of genius. All the mere knowledge of feet and numbers, of accent and quantity, will no more impart it, than a knowledge of the "Guide to Music" will make a Beethoven or a Paisiello. It is a matter of sensibility and imagination ; of the beautiful in poetical passion, accompanied by musical ; of the imperative necessity for a pause here, and a cadence there, and a quicker or slower utterance in this or that place, created by analogies of sound with sense, by the fluctuations of feeling, by the demands of the gods and graces that visit the poet's harp, as the winds visit that of Æolus. The same time and quantity which are occasioned by the spiritual part of this secret, thus become its formal ones,—not feet and syllables, long and short, iambics or trochees ; which are the reduction of it to its *less* than dry bones. You might get, for instance, not only ten and eleven, but thirteen or fourteen syllables into a rhyming, as well as blank, heroical verse, if time and the feeling permitted ; and in irregular measure this is often done ; just as musicians put twenty notes in a bar instead of two, quavers instead of minims, according as the feeling they are expressing impels them to fill up the time with short and hurried notes, or with long ; or as

the choristers in a cathedral retard or precipitate the words of the chaunt, according as the quantity of its notes, and the colon which divides the verse of the psalm, conspire to demand it. Had the moderns borne this principle in mind when they settled the prevailing systems of verse, instead of learning them, as they appear to have done, from the first drawling and one-syllabled notation of the church hymns, we should have retained all the advantages of the more numerous versification of the ancients, without being compelled to fancy that there was no alternative for us between our syllabical uniformity and the hexameters or other special forms unsuited to our tongues. But to leave this question alone, we will present the reader with a few sufficing specimens of the difference between monotony and variety in versification, first from Pope, Dryden, and Milton, and next from Gay and Coleridge. The following is the boasted melody of the nevertheless exquisite poet of the "Rape of the Lock,"—exquisite in his wit and fancy, though not in his numbers. The reader will observe that it is literally *see-saw*, like the rising and falling of a plank, with a light person at one end who is jerked up in the briefer time, and a heavier one who is set down more leisurely at the other. It is in the otherwise charming description of the heroine of that poem:—

On her white breast—a sparkling cross she wore,  
Which Jews might kiss—and infidels adore ;  
Her lively looks—a sprightly mind disclose,  
Quick as her eyes—and as unfix'd as those ;  
Favors to none—to all she smiles extends,  
Oft she rejects—but never once offends ;  
Bright as the sun—her eyes the gazers strike,  
And like the sun—they shine on all alike ;  
Yet graceful ease—and sweetness void of pride,  
Might hide her faults—if belles had faults to hide ;  
If to her share—some female errors fall,  
Look on her face—and you'll forget them all.

Compare with this the description of Iphigenia in one of Dryden's stories from Boccaccio:—

It happen'd—on a summer's holiday,  
That to the greenwood shade—he took his way,  
For Cymon shunn'd the church—and used not much to pray, } }

His quarter-staff—which he could ne'er forsake,  
Hung half before—and half behind his back :  
He trudg'd along—not knowing what he sought,  
And whistled as he went—for want of thought.

By chance conducted—or by thirst constrain'd,  
The deep recesses of a grove he gain'd ;—  
Where—in a plain defended by a wood,  
Crept through the matted grass—a crystal flood, }  
By which—an alabaster fountain stood ;  
And on the margent of the fount was laid—  
Attended by her slaves—a sleeping maid ;  
Like Dian and her nymphs—when, tir'd with sport,  
To rest by cool Eurotas they resort.—  
The dame herself—the goddess well express'd  
Not more distinguished by her purple vest—  
Than by the charming features of the face—  
And e'en in slumber—a superior grace :  
Her comely limbs—compos'd with decent care, }  
Her body shaded—by a light cymarr, }  
Her bosom to the view—was only bare ;  
Where two beginning paps were scarcely spied—  
For yet their places were but signified.—  
The fanning wind upon her bosom blows—  
To meet the fanning wind—the bosom rose ; }  
The fanning wind—and purling stream—continue her repose. }

For a further variety take, from the same author's *Theodore and Honoria*, a passage in which the couplets are run one into the other, and all of it modulated, like the former, according to the feeling demanded by the occasion ;

Whilst listening to the murmuring leaves he stood—  
More than a mile immers'd within the wood—  
At once the wind was laid.]—The whispering sound  
Was dumb.]—A rising earthquake rock'd the ground.  
With deeper brown the grove was overspread— }  
A sudden horror seiz'd his giddy head— }  
And his ears tinkled—and his color fled. }

Nature was in alarm —Some danger nigh  
Seem'd threaten'd—though unseen to mortal eye.  
Unus'd to fear—he summon'd all his soul,  
And stood collected in himself—and whole :  
Not long.—

But for a crowning specimen of variety of pause and accent, apart from emotion, nothing can surpass the account, in *Paradise Lost*, of the Devil's search for an accomplice ;—

There was a place,  
Now not—though Sin—not Time—first wrought the change,  
Where Tigris—at the foot of Paradise,  
Into a gulf—shot under ground—till part  
Rose up a fountain by the Tree of Life.  
*In* with the river sunk—and *with it rose*  
Satan—involv'd in rising mist—then sought  
Where to lie hid.—See he had search'd—and land  
From Eden over Pontus—and the pole  
Mæotis—*up* beyond the river *Ob*;  
Downward as far antarctic;—and in length  
West from Orontes—to the ocean barr'd  
At Darien—thence to the land where flows  
Ganges and Indus.—Thus the orb he roam'd  
With narrow search;—and with inspection deep  
Consider'd every creature—which of all  
Most opportune might serve his wiles—and found  
The serpent—subtest beast of all the field.

If the reader cast his eye again over this passage, he will not find a verse in it which is not varied and harmonized in the most remarkable manner. Let him notice in particular that curious balancing of the lines in the sixth and tenth verses :—

*In* with the river sunk, &c.,

and

*Up* beyond the river *Ob*.

It might, indeed, be objected to the versification of Milton, that it exhibits too constant a perfection of this kind. It sometimes forces upon us too great a sense of consciousness on the part of the composer. We miss the first sprightly runnings of verse,—the ease and sweetness of spontaneity. Milton, I think, also too often condenses weight into heaviness.

Thus much concerning the chief of our two most popular measures. The other, called octosyllabic, or the measure of

eight syllables, offered such facilities for *namby-pamby*, that it had become a jest as early as the time of Shakspeare, who makes Touchstone call it the “butterwoman’s rate to market,” and the “very false gallop of verses.” It has been advocated, in opposition to the heroic measure, upon the ground that ten syllables lead a man into epithets and other superfluities, while eight syllables compress him into a sensible and pithy gentleman. But the heroic measure laughs at it. So far from compressing, it converts one line into two, and sacrifices everything to the quick and importunate return of the rhyme. With Dryden, compare Gay, even in the strength of Gay -

The wind was high—the window shakes  
With sudden start the miser wakes ;  
Along the silent room he stalks,

(A miser never “stalks;” but a rhyme was desired for “walks”)

Looks back, and trembles as he walks :  
Each lock and every bolt he tries,  
In every creek and corner pries.  
Then opes the chest with treasure stor’d,  
And stands in rapture o’er his hoard ;

(“Hoard” and “treasure stor’d” are just made for one another)

But now, with sudden qualms possess’d,  
He wrings his hands, he beats his breast ;  
By conscience stung, he wildly stares,  
And thus his guilty soul declares.

And so he denounces his gold, as miser never denounced it ; and sighs, because

Virtue resides on earth no more !

Coleridge saw the mistake which had been made with regard to this measure, and restored it to the beautiful freedom of which it was capable, by calling to mind the liberties allowed its old

musical professors the minstrels, and dividing it by *time* instead of *syllables* ;—by the *beat of four* into which you might get as many syllables as you could, instead of allotting eight syllables to the poor time, whatever it might have to say. He varied it further with alternate rhymes and stanzas, with rests and omissions precisely analogous to those in music, and rendered it altogether worthy to utter the manifold thoughts and feelings of himself and his lady Christabel. He even ventures, with an exquisite sense of solemn strangeness and license (for there is witchcraft going forward), to introduce a couplet of blank verse, itself as mystically and beautifully modulated as anything in the music of Glück or Weber.

'Tis the middle of night by the castle clock,  
And the owls have awaken'd the crowing cock;  
Tu-whit!—Tu-whoo!  
And hark, again ! the crowing cock,  
*How drowsily he crew.*  
Sir Leoline, the baron rich,  
Hath a toothless mastiff bitch ;  
From her kennel beneath the rock  
She maketh answer to the clock  
*Fður fðr thð quartðrs ðnd twèlve fðr thð hour,*  
Ever and aye, by shine and shower,  
Sixteen short howls, not over loud :  
Some say, she sees my lady's shroud.

*Is the night chilly and dàrk !*  
*The night is chilly, but not dàrk.*  
The thin grey cloud is spread on high,  
It covers, but not hides, the sky.  
The moon is behind, and at the full,  
And yet she looks both small and dull.  
The night is chilly, the cloud is grey ;

(These are not superfluities, but mysterious returns of importunate feeling)

*Tis a month before the month of May,*  
*And the spring comes slowly up this way.*  
The lovely lady, Christabel,  
Whom her father loves so well,  
What makes her in the wood so late,  
A furlong from the castle-gate ?

She had dreams all yesternight  
 Of her own betrothed knight;  
 And shē in thē midnight wood will pray  
 For the wēal of hēr lover that's far away.

She stole along, she nothing spoke,  
 The sighs she heav'd were soft and low  
 And naught was green upon the oak,  
 But moss and rarest mistletoe ;  
 She kneels beneath the huge oak tree,  
 And in silence prayeth she.

'The lady sprang up suddenly,  
 The lovely lady, Christabel !  
 It moan'd as near as near can be,  
 But what it is, she cannot tell,  
 On the other side it seems to be  
 Of thē huge, broad-breasted, old oak tree

The night is chill, the forest bare ;  
 Is it the wind that moaneth bleak ?

(This "bleak moaning" is a witch's)

There is not wind enough in the air  
 To move away the ringlet curl  
 From the lovely lady's cheek—  
 There is not wind enough to twirl  
*The one red leaf, the last of its clan,*  
*That dances as often as dance it can,*  
*Hanging so light and hanging so high,*  
*On the topmost twig that looks up at the sky*

Hush, beating heart of Christabel !  
 Jesu Maria, shield her well !  
 She folded her arms beneath her cloak,  
 And stole to the other side of the oak.  
 What sees she there ?

There she sees a damsel bright,  
 Dressed in a robe of silken white,  
 That shadowy in the moonlight shone :  
 The neck that made that white robe wan,  
 Her stately neck and arms were bare :  
 Her blue-vein'd feet unsandall'd were ;  
 And wildly glitter'd, here and there,  
 The gems entangled in her hair

I guess 'twas *frightful* there to see  
*A lady so richly clad as she—*  
*Beautiful exceedingly.*

The principle of Variety in Uniformity is here worked out in a style “beyond the reach of art.” Every thing is diversified according to the demand of the moment, of the sounds, the sights, the emotions ; the very uniformity of the outline is gently varied ; and yet we feel that *the whole is one and of the same character*, the single and sweet unconsciousness of the heroine making all the rest seem more conscious, and ghastly, and expectant. It is thus that *versification itself becomes part of the sentiment of a poem*, and vindicates the pains that have been taken to show its importance. I know of no very fine versification unaccompanied with fine poetry ; no poetry of a mean order accompanied with verse of the highest.

As to Rhyme, which might be thought too insignificant to mention, it is not at all so. The universal consent of modern Europe, and of the East in all ages, has made it one of the musical beauties of verse for all poetry but epic and dramatic, and even for the former with Southern Europe,—a sustainment for the enthusiasm, and a demand to enjoy. The mastery of it consists in never writing it for its own sake, or at least never appearing to do so ; in knowing how to vary it, to give it novelty, to render it more or less strong, to divide it (when not in couplets) at the proper intervals, to repeat it many times where luxury or animal spirits demand it (see an instance in Titania’s speech to the Fairies), to impress an affecting or startling remark with it, and to make it, in comic poetry, a new and surprising addition to the jest.

Large was his bounty and his soul sincere,  
 Heav’n did a recompense as largely send ;  
 He gave to misery all he had, *a tear*,  
 He gain’d from heav’n (*’twas all he wish’d*) *a friend*.  
 Gray’s *Elegy*.

The fops are proud of scandal ; for they cry  
 At every lewd, low character, “ That’s *I*”

Dryden’s *Prologue to the Pilgrim*

What makes all doctrines plain and clear ?  
*About two hundred pounds a year.*  
 And that which was proved true before,  
 Prove false again ? *Two hundred more.*

*Hudibras.*

Compound for sins they are *inclin'd to*,  
 By damning those they have *no mind to*.

— Stor'd with delecery *med'cines*,  
 Which whosoever took is *dead since*.

*Id.*

Sometimes it is a grace in a master like Butler to force his rhyme, thus showing a laughing wilful power over the most stubborn materials :—

Win

The women, and make them draw in  
 The men, as Indians with a *fêmele*  
 Tame elephant inveigle *the male*.

*Hudibras.*

He made an instrument to know  
 If the moon shines at full or no ;  
 That would, as soon as e'er she *shone, straight*  
 Whether 'twere day or night *demonstrate* ;  
 Tell what her diameter to an *inch is*,  
 And prove that she's not made of *green cheese*.

*Id.*

Pronounce it, by all means, *grinches*, to make the joke more wilful. The happiest triple rhyme, perhaps, that ever was written, is in Don Juan :—

But oh ! ye lords of ladies *intellectual*,  
 Inform us truly,—haven't they *hen-peck'd you all* ?

The sweepingness of the assumption completes the flowing breadth of effect.

Dryden confessed that a rhyme often gave him a thought. Probably the happy word “sprung,” in the following passage from Ben Jonson, was suggested by it ; but then the poet must have had the feeling in him.

— Let our trumpets sound,  
And cleave both air and ground  
With beating of our drums.

Let every lyre be strung,  
Harp, lute, theorbo, *sprung*  
*With touch of dainty thumbs.*

Boileau's trick for appearing to rhyme naturally was to compose the second line of his couplet first! which gives one the crowning idea of the "artificial school of poetry." Perhaps the most perfect master of rhyme, the easiest and most abundant, was the greatest writer of comedy that the world has seen,— Molière.

If a young reader should ask, after all, What is the quickest way of knowing bad poets from good, the best poets from the next best, and so on? the answer is, the only and two-fold way; first, the perusal of the best poets with the greatest attention; and, second, the cultivation of that love of truth and beauty which made them what they are. Every true reader of poetry partakes a more than ordinary portion of the poetic nature; and no one can be completely such, who does not love, or take an interest in, everything that interests the poet, from the firmament to the daisy,—from the highest heart of man to the most pitiable of the low. It is a good practice to read with pen in hand, marking what is liked or doubted. It rivets the attention, realizes the greatest amount of enjoyment, and facilitates reference. It enables the reader also, from time to time, to see what progress he makes with his own mind, and how it grows up towards the stature of its exalter.

If the same person should ask, What class of poetry is the highest? I should say, undoubtedly, the Epic; for it includes the drama, with narration besides; or the speaking and action of the characters, with the speaking of the poet himself, whose utmost address is taxed to relate all well for so long a time, particularly in the passages least sustained by enthusiasm. Whether this class has included the greatest poet, is another question still under trial; for Shakspeare perplexes all such verdicts, even when the claimant is Homer; though, if a judgment may be drawn from his early narratives (*Venus and Adonis*, and the

Rape of Lucrece), it is to be doubted whether even Shakspeare could have told a story like Homer, owing to that incessant activity and superfætation of thought, a little less of which might be occasionally desired even in his plays ;—if it were possible, once possessing anything of his, to wish it away. Next to Homer and Shakspeare come such narrators as the less universal, but still intenser Dante ; Milton, with his dignified imagination ; the universal, profoundly simple Chaucer ; and luxuriant, remote Spenser—immortal child in poetry's most poetic solitudes : then the great second-rate dramatists ; unless those who are better acquainted with Greek tragedy than I am, demand a place for them before Chaucer : then the airy yet robust universality of Ariosto ; the hearty, out-of-door nature of Theocritus, also a universalist ; the finest lyrical poets (who only take short flights, compared with the narrators) ; the purely contemplative poets who have more thought than feeling ; the descriptive, satirical, didactic, epigrammatic. It is to be borne in mind, however, that the first poet of an inferior class may be superior to followers in the train of a higher one, though the superiority is by no means to be taken for granted ; otherwise Pope would be superior to Fletcher, and Butler to Pope. [Imagination, teeming with action and character, makes the greatest poets ; feeling and thought the next ; fancy (by itself) the next ; wit the last. Thought by itself makes no poet at all ; for the mere conclusions of the understanding can at best be only so many intellectual matters of fact. Feeling, even destitute of conscious thought, stands a far better poetical chance ; feeling being a sort of thought without the process of thinking,—a grasper of the truth without seeing it. And what is very remarkable, feeling seldom makes the blunders that thought does. An idle distinction has been made between taste and judgment. Taste is the very maker of judgment. Put an artificial fruit in your mouth, or only handle it, and you will soon perceive the difference between judging from taste or tact, and judging from the abstract figment called judgment. The latter does but throw you into guesses and doubts. Hence the conceits that astonish us in the gravest, and even subtlest thinkers, whose taste is not proportionate to their mental perceptions ; men like Donne, for instance ;

who, apart from accidental personal impressions, seem to look at nothing as it really is, but only as to what may be thought of it. Hence, on the other hand, the delightfulness of those poets who never violate truth of feeling, whether in things real or imaginary ; who are always consistent with their object and its requirements ; and who run the great round of nature, not to perplex and be perplexed, but to make themselves and us happy. And luckily, delightfulness is not incompatible with greatness, willing soever as men may be in their present imperfect state to set the power to subjugate above the power to please. Truth, of any great kind whatsoever, makes great writing. This is the reason why such poets as Ariosto, though not writing with a constant detail of thought and feeling like Dante, are justly considered great as well as delightful. Their greatness proves itself by the same truth of nature, and sustained power, though in a different way. Their action is not so crowded and weighty ; their sphere has more territories less fertile ; but it has enchantments of its own, which excess of thought would spoil,—luxuries, laughing graces, animal spirits ; and not to recognize the beauty and greatness of these, treated as they treat them, is simply to be defective in sympathy. Every planet is not Mars or Saturn. There is also Venus and Mercury. There is one genius of the south, and another of the north, and others uniting both. The reader who is too thoughtless or too sensitive to like intensity of any sort, and he who is too thoughtful or too dull to like anything but the greatest possible stimulus of reflection or passion, are equally wanting in complexional fitness for a thorough enjoyment of books. Ariosto occasionally says as fine things as Dante, and Spenser as Shakspeare ; but the business of both is to enjoy ; and in order to partake their enjoyment to its full extent, you must feel what poetry is in the general as well as the particular, must be aware that there are different songs of the spheres, some fuller of notes, and others of a sustained delight ; and as the former keep you perpetually alive to thought or passion, so from the latter you receive a constant harmonious sense of truth and beauty, more agreeable perhaps on the whole, though less exciting. Ariosto, for instance, does not tell a story with the brevity and concen-

trated passion of Dante ; every sentence is not so full of matter nor the style so removed from the indifference of prose ; yet you are charmed with a truth of another sort, equally characteristic of the writer, equally drawn from nature, and substituting a healthy sense of enjoyment for intenser emotion. Exclusiveness of liking for this or that mode of truth, only shows, either that a reader's perceptions are limited, or that he would sacrifice truth itself to his favorite form of it. Sir Walter Raleigh, who was as tranchant with his pen as his sword, hailed the Faerie Queene of his friend Spenser in verses in which he said that "Petrarch" was thenceforward to be no more heard of ; and that in all English poetry, there was nothing he counted "of any price" but the effusions of the new author. Yet Petrarch is still living ; Chaucer was not abolished by Sir Walter ; and Shakspeare is thought somewhat valuable. A botanist might as well have said, that myrtles and oaks were to disappear, because acacias had come up. It is with the poet's creations, as with nature's, great or small. Wherever truth and beauty, whatever their amount, can be worthily shaped into verse, and answer to some demand for it in our hearts, there poetry is to be found ; whether in productions grand and beautiful as some great event, or some mighty, leafy solitude, or no bigger and more pretending than a sweet face or a bunch of violets ; whether in Homer's epic or Gray's Elegy, in the enchanted gardens of Ariosto and Spenser, or the very pot-herbs of the Schoolmistress of Shenstone, the balms of the simplicity of a cottage. Not to know and feel this, is to be deficient in the universality of Nature herself, who is a poetess on the smallest as well as the largest scale, and who calls upon us to admire all her productions : not indeed with the same degree of admiration, but with no refusal of it, except to defect.

I cannot draw this essay towards its conclusion better than with three memorable words of Milton ; who has said, that poetry, in comparison with science, is "simple, sensuous, and passionate." By simple, he means unperplexed and self-evident ; by sensuous, genial and full of imagery ; by passionate, excited and enthusiastic. I am aware that different constructions have been put on some of these words ; but the context seems to me

---

to necessitate those before us. I quote, however, not from the original, but from an extract in the Remarks on *Paradise Lost* by Richardson.

What the poet has to cultivate above all things is love and truth ;—what he has to avoid, like poison, is the fleeting and the false. He will get no good by proposing to be “in earnest at the moment.” His earnestness must be innate and habitual; born with him, and felt to be his most precious inheritance. “I expect neither profit nor general fame by my writings,” says Coleridge, in the Preface to his Poems; “and I consider myself as having been amply repaid without either. Poetry has been to me its ‘*own exceeding great reward*:’ it has soothed my afflictions; it has multiplied and refined my enjoyments; it has endeared solitude; and it has given me the habit of wishing to discover the good and the beautiful in all that meets and surrounds me.”—*Pickering’s edition*, p. 10.

“Poetry,” says Shelley, “lifts the veil from the hidden beauty of the world, *and makes familiar objects be as if they were not familiar*. It reproduces all that it represents; and the impersonations clothed in its Elysian light stand thenceforward in the minds of those who have once contemplated them, as memorials of that gentle and exalted content which extends itself over all thoughts and actions with which it co-exists. The great secret of morals is love, or a going out of our own nature, and an identification of ourselves with the beautiful which exists in thought, action, or person, not our own. A man, to be greatly good, must imagine intensely and comprehensively; he must put himself in the place of another, and of many others: the pains and pleasures of his species must become his own. The great instrument of moral good is imagination; and poetry administers to the effect by acting upon the cause.”—*Essays and Letters*, vol i., p. 16.

I would not willingly say anything after perorations like these; but as treatises on poetry may chance to have auditors who think themselves called upon to vindicate the superiority of what is termed useful knowledge, it may be as well to add, that if the poet may be allowed to pique himself on any one thing more than another, compared with those who undervalue him,

it is on that power of undervaluing nobody, and no attainments different from his own, which is given him by the very faculty of imagination they despise. The greater includes the less. They do not see that their inability to comprehend him argues the smaller capacity. No man recognizes the worth of utility more than the poet: he only desires that the meaning of the term may not come short of its greatness, and exclude the noblest necessities of his fellow-creatures. He is quite as much pleased, for instance, with the facilities for rapid conveyance afforded him by the railroad, as the dullest confiner of its advantages to that single idea, or as the greatest two-ideal man who varies that single idea with hugging himself on his "buttons" or his good dinner. But he sees also the beauty of the country through which he passes, of the towns, of the heavens, of the steam-engine itself, thundering and fuming along like a magic horse, of the affections that are carrying, perhaps, half the passengers on their journey, nay, of those of the great two-ideal man; and, beyond all this, he discerns the incalculable amount of good, and knowledge, and refinement, and mutual consideration, which this wonderful invention is fitted to circulate over the globe, perhaps to the displacement of war itself, and certainly to the diffusion of millions of enjoyments.

"And a button-maker, after all, invented it!" cries our friend.

Pardon me—it was a nobleman. A button-maker may be a very excellent, and a very poetical man, too, and yet not have been the first man visited by a sense of the gigantic powers of the combination of water and fire. It was a nobleman who first thought of this most poetical bit of science. It was a nobleman who first thought of it,—a captain who first tried it,—and a button-maker who perfected it. And he who put the nobleman on such thoughts, was the great philosopher, Bacon, who said that poetry had "something divine in it," and was necessary to the satisfaction of the human mind.

## S P E N S E R ,

BORN, PROBABLY, ABOUT THE YEAR 1553—  
DIED, 1598.

---

THREE things must be conceded to the objectors against this divine poet ; first, that he wrote a good deal of allegory ; second, that he has a great many superfluous words ; third, that he was very fond of alliteration. He is accused also (by little boys) of obsolete words and spelling ; and it must be added, that he often forces his rhymes ; nay, spells them in an arbitrary manner on purpose to make them fit. In short, he has a variety of faults, real or supposed, that would be intolerable in writers in general. This is true. The answer is, that his genius not only makes amends for all, but overlays them, and makes them beautiful, with “riches fineless.” When acquaintance with him is once begun, he repels none but the anti-poetical. Others may not be able to read him continuously ; but more or less, and as an enchanted stream “to dip into,” they will read him always.

In Spenser’s time, orthography was unsettled. Pronunciation is always so. The great poet, therefore, sometimes spells his words, whether rhymed or otherwise, in a manner apparently arbitrary, for the purpose of inducing the reader to give them the sound fittest for the sense. Alliteration, which, as a ground of melody, had been a principle in Anglo-Saxon verse, continued such a favorite with old English poets whom Spenser loved, that, as late as the reign of Edward the Third, it stood in the place of rhyme itself. Our author turns it to beautiful account. Superfluosity, though eschewed with a fine instinct by Chaucer in some of his latest works, where the narrative was fullest of action and character, abounded in his others ; and, in spite of

the classics, it had not been recognized as a fault in Spenser's time, when books were still rare, and a writer thought himself bound to pour out all he felt and knew. It accorded also with his genius ; and in him is not an excess of weakness, but of will and luxury. And as to allegory, it was not only the taste of the day, originating in gorgeous pageants of church and state, but in Spenser's hands it became such an embodiment of poetry itself, that its objectors really deserve no better answer than has been given them by Mr. Hazlit, who asks, if they thought the allegory would "bite them." The passage will be found a little further on.

Spenser's great characteristic is poetic luxury. If you go to him for a story, you will be disappointed ; if for a style, classical or concise, the point against him is conceded ; if for pathos, you must weep for personages half-real and too beautiful ; if for mirth, you must laugh out of good breeding, and because it pleaseth the great, sequestered man, to be facetious. But if you love poetry well enough to enjoy it for its own sake, let no evil reports of its "allegory" deter you from his acquaintance, for great will be your loss. His allegory itself is but one part allegory, and nine parts beauty and enjoyment ; sometimes an excess of flesh and blood. His forced rhymes, and his sentences written to fill up, which in a less poet would be intolerable, are accompanied with such endless grace and dreaming pleasure, fit to

Make heaven drowsy with the harmony,

that although it is to be no more expected of anybody to read him through at once, than to wander days and nights in a forest, thinking of nothing else, yet any true lover of poetry, when he comes to know him, would as soon quarrel with repose on the summer grass. You may get up and go away, but will return next day at noon to listen to his waterfalls, and to see, "with half-shut eye," his visions of knights and nymphs, his gods and goddesses, whom he brought down to earth in immortal beauty.

Spenser, in some respects, is more southern than the south itself. Dante, but for the covered heat which occasionally con-

centrates the utmost sweetness as well as venom, would be quite northern compared with him. He is more luxurious than Ariosto or Tasso, more haunted with the presence of beauty. His wholesale poetical belief, mixing up all creeds and mythologies, but with less violence, resembles that of Dante and Boccaccio ; and it gives the compound the better warrant in the more agreeable impression. Then his versification is almost perpetual honey.

Spenser is the farthest removed from the ordinary cares and haunts of the world of all the poets that ever wrote, except perhaps Ovid ; and this, which is the reason why mere men of business and the world do not like him, constitutes his most bewitching charm with the poetical. He is not so great a poet as Shakspeare or Dante ;—he has less imagination, though more fancy, than Milton. He does not see things so purely in their elements as Dante ; neither can he combine their elements like Shakspeare, nor bring such frequent intensities of words, or of wholesale imaginative sympathy, to bear upon his subject as any one of them ; though he has given noble diffuser instances of the latter in his *Una*, and his *Mammon*, and his accounts of Jealousy and Despair.

But when you are “over-informed” with thought and passion in Shakspeare, when Milton’s mighty grandeurs oppress you, or are found mixed with painful absurdities, or when the world is vexatious and tiresome, and you have had enough of your own vanities or struggles in it, or when “house and land” themselves are “gone and spent,” and your riches must lie in the regions of the “unknown,” then Spenser is “most excellent.” His remoteness from every-day life is the reason perhaps why Somers and Chatham admired him ; and his possession of every kind of imaginary wealth completes his charm with his brother poets. Take him in short for what he is, whether greater or less than his fellows, the poetical faculty is so abundantly and beautifully predominant in him above every other, though he had passion, and thought, and plenty of ethics, and was as learned a man as Ben Jonson, perhaps as Milton himself, that he has always been felt by his countrymen to be what Charles Lamb called him, the “Poet’s Poet.” He has had more idolatry and

imitation from his brethren than all the rest put together. The old undramatic poets, Drayton, Browne, Drummond, Giles and Phineas Fletcher, were as full of him as the dramatic were of Shakspeare. Milton studied and used him, calling him the "sage and serious Spenser;" and adding, that he "dared be known to think him a better teacher than Scotus or Aquinas." Cowley said that he became a poet by reading him. Dryden claimed him for a master. Pope said he read him with as much pleasure when he was old, as young. Collins and Gray loved him ; Thomson, Shenstone, and a host of inferior writers, expressly imitated him ; Burns, Byron, Shelley, and Keats made use of his stanza ; Coleridge eulogized him ; and he is as dear to the best living poets as he was to their predecessors. Spenser has stood all the changes in critical opinion ; all the logical and formal conclusions of the understanding, as opposed to imagination and lasting sympathy. Hobbes in vain attempted to depose him in favor of Davenant's Gondibert. Locke and his friend Molyneux to no purpose preferred Blackmore ! Hume, acute and encroaching philosopher as he was, but not so universal in his philosophy as great poets, hurt Spenser's reputation with none but the French (who did not know him) ; and, by way of involuntary amends for the endeavor, he set up for poets such men as Wilkie and Blaeklock ! In vain, in vain. "In spite of philosophy and fashion," says a better critic of that day (Bishop Hurd), "'Faerie Spenser' still ranks highest amongst the poets ; I mean with all those who are either of that house, or have any kindness for it. Earth-born critics may blaspheme ;

But all the *gods* are ravish'd with delight  
Of his celestial song and music's wondrous might."

*Remarks on the Plan and Conduct of the Faerie Queene* (in Todd's edition of Spenser, vol. ii., p. 183).

"In reading Spenser," says Warton, "if the critic is not satisfied, yet the reader is transported." (Id., p. 65.)

"Spenser," observes Coleridge, "has the wit of the southern, with the deeper inwardness of the northern genius. Take especial note of the marvellous independence and true imaginative absence of all particular space or time in the *Faerie Queene*.

It is in the domains neither of history nor geography: it is ignorant of all artificial boundary, all material obstacles; it is truly in land of Faerie, that is, of mental space. The poet has placed you in a dream, a charmed sleep: and you neither wish nor have the power to inquire, where you are, or how you got there." — *Literary Remains*, vol. i., p. 94.

"In reading the Faerie Queene," says Hazlitt, "you see a little withered old man by a wood-side opening a wicket, a giant, and a dwarf lagging far behind, a damsel in a boat upon an enchanted lake, wood-nymphs and satyrs: and all of a sudden you are transported into a lofty palace, with tapers burning, amidst knights and ladies, with dance and revelry, and song, 'and mask and antique pageantry.'—But some people will say that all this may be very fine, but they cannot understand it on account of the allegory. They are afraid of the allegory, as if they thought it would bite them; they look at it as a child looks at a painted dragon, and think that it will strangle them in its shining folds. This is very idle. If they do not meddle with the allegory, the allegory will not meddle with them. Without minding it at all the whole is as plain as a pike-staff. It might as well be pretended, that we cannot see Poussin's pictures for the allegory, as that the allegory prevents us from understanding Spenser." — *Lectures on the English Poets* (Templeman's Edition, 12mo., p. 67).

## ARCHIMAGO'S HERMITAGE,

AND

## THE HOUSE OF MORPHEUS.

Archimago, a hypocritical magician, lures Una and the Red-cross Knight into his abode ; and while they are asleep, sends to Morpheus, the god of sleep, for a false dream, to produce discord between them.

*A little lowly hermitage it was  
Down in a dale, hard by a forest's side,  
Far from resort of people, that did pass  
In travel to and fro : a little wide  
There was a holy chapel edified,  
Wherein the hermit duly wont to say  
His holy things each morn and eventide ;  
Thereby a crystal stream did gently play  
Which from a sacred fountain wellèd forth alway.<sup>1</sup>*

*Arrivèd there the little house they fill,<sup>2</sup>  
Nor look for entertainment where none was,<sup>3</sup>  
Rest is their feast, and all things at their will.  
*The noblest mind the best contentment has.*<sup>4</sup>  
With fair discourse the evening so they pass,  
For that old man of pleasing words had store,  
And well could file his tongue as smooth as glass :  
He told of saints and popes, *and evermore*  
*He strew'd an Ave Mary, after and before.**

The drooping night thus creepeth on them fast ;  
And the sad humor, *loading their eye-lids*,  
As messenger of Morpheus, on them cast  
Sweet slumbering dew ; the which to sleep them bids  
Unto their lodgings then his guests he rids ;  
Where, when all drown'd in deadly sleep he finds,  
He to his study goes, and their amids'  
His magic books and arts of sundry kinds,  
*He seeks out mighty charms to trouble sleepy minds.*

Then choosing out few words most horrible  
*(Let none them read !)⁵* thereof did verses frame,  
 With which, and other spells like terrible,  
 He bad awake black Pluto's grisly dame,  
 And cursèd Heaven ; and spake reproachful shame  
 Of highest God, the Lord of life and light :  
*A bold bad man*, that dar'd to call by name  
 Great Gorgon,⁶ prince of darkness and dead night ;  
 At which Cocytus quakes, and Styx is put to flight.

And forth he call'd out of deep darkness dread  
 Legions of sprites, the which, like little flies,⁷  
*Fluttering about his ever damned head,*  
 Await where to their service he applies,  
 To aid his friends, or fray his enemies ;  
 Of those he chose out two, the falsest two  
 And fittest for to forge true-seeming lies ;  
 The one of them he gave a message to,  
 The other by himself staid other work to do

He maketh speedy way through spersèd air,  
*And through the world of waters wide and deep,⁸*  
 To Morpheus' house doth hastily repair.—⁹  
 Amid the bowels of the earth full steep,  
 And low, where dawning day doth never peep,  
 His dwelling is ; *there Tethys his wet bed*  
*Doth ever wash*, and Cynthia still doth steep  
 In silver dew his ever-drooping head,  
 While sad night over him her mantle black doth spread

Whose double gates he findeth lockèd fast ;  
 The one fair fram'd of burnish'd ivory,  
 The other all with silver overcast ;  
 And wakeful dogs before them *far do lie*,  
 Watching to banish Care their enemy,  
 Who oft is wont to trouble gentle Sleep,  
 By them the sprite doth pass in quietly  
 And unto Morpheus comes, whom drownèd deep  
 In drowsy fit he finds ; of nothing he takes keep.

*And more to lull him in his slumber soft,*  
*A trickling stream, from high rock tumbling down,*  
*And ever drizzling rain upon the loft,*  
*Mix'd with a murmuring wind, much like the soun*  
*Of swarming bees, did cast him in a swoon :*

*No other noise, nor people's troublous cries,  
As still are wont t' annoy the wallēd town,  
Might there be heard; but careless Quiet lies,  
Wrapt in eternal silence, far from enemies.<sup>10</sup>*

The messenger approaching to him spake  
But his waste words return'd to him in vain  
So sound he slept, that naught might him awake.  
Then rudely he him thrust, and push'd with pain,  
Whereat he 'gan to stretch: but he again  
Shook him so hard, that forcèd him to speak  
As one then in a dream, whose drier brain  
Is lost with troubled sights and fancies weak,  
He mumbled soft, but would not all his silence break

The sprite then 'gan more boldly him to wake,  
And threaten'd unto him the dreaded name  
Of Hecaté: whereat he 'gan to quake,  
And lifting up his lumpish head, with blame  
Half angry askèd him, for what he came.  
"Hither," quoth he, "me Archimago sent:  
He that the stubborn sprites can wisely tame;  
He bids thee to him send for his intent  
A fit false dream, that can delude the sleeper's sent."<sup>11</sup>

The god obeyed; and calling forth straightway  
A divers dream<sup>12</sup> out of his prison dark,  
Deliver'd it to him, and down did lay  
His heavy head, devoid of careful cark;  
Whose senses all ywere straight benumb'd and stark.  
He, back returning by the ivory door,  
*Remounted up as light as cheerful lark;*  
*And on his little wings the dream he bore*  
In haste unto his lord, where he him left afore.

<sup>1</sup> Wellēd forth alway.

The modulation of this charming stanza is exquisite. Let us divide it into its pauses, and see what we have been hearing:—

A little lowly hermitage it was |  
Down in a dale, | hard by a forest's side, |  
Far from resort of people | that did pass  
In travel to and fro: a little wide |

There was a holy chapel edified, |  
 Wherein the hermit duly wont to say  
 His holy things | each morn and eventide ;  
 Thereby a crystal stream did gently play |  
 Which from a sacred fountain wellèd forth alway.

Mark the variety of pauses, of the accentuation of the syllables and of the intonation of the vowels; all closing in that exquisite last line, as soft and continuous as the water it describes. The repetition of the words *little* and *holy* add to the sacred snugness of the abode. We are to fancy the little tenement on the skirts of a forest, that is to say, within, but not deeply within, the trees; the chapel is near it, but not close to it, more embowered; and the rivulet may be supposed to circuit both chapel and hermitage, running partly under the trees between mossy and flowery banks, for hermits were great cullers of simples; and though Archimago was a false hermit, we are to suppose him living in a true hermitage. It is one of those pictures which remain for ever in the memory; and the succeeding stanza is worthy of it.

<sup>2</sup> *Arrived there the little house they fild.*

Not literally the *house*, but the apartment as a specimen of the house; for we see by what follows that the hermitage must have contained at least four rooms; one in which the knight and the lady were introduced, two more for their bed-chambers, and a fourth for the magician's study.

<sup>3</sup> *Nor look for entertainment where none was.*

“Entertainment” is here used in the restricted sense of treatment as regards food and accommodation; according to the old inscription over inn-doors—“Entertainment for man and horse.”

<sup>4</sup> *The noblest mind the best contentment has.*

This is one of Spenser's many noble sentiments expressed in as noble single lines, as if made to be recorded in the copy-books

of full-grown memories. As, for example, one which he is fond of repeating :—

No service loathsome to a gentle kind.  
Entire affection scorneth nicer hands.  
True love loathes disdainful nicety.

And that fine Alexandrine,—

Weak body well is chang'd for mind's redoubled force.

And another, which Milton has imitated in Comus—

Virtue gives herself light in darkness for to wade.

<sup>5</sup> “*Let none them read.*”—As if we could ! And yet while we smile at the impossibility, we delight in this solemn injunction of the Poet’s, so child-like, and full of the imaginative sense of the truth of what he is saying.

<sup>6</sup> *A bold bad man that dared to call by name  
Great Gorgon.*

This is the ineffable personage, whom Milton, with a propriety equally classical and poetical, designates as

The dreaded name  
Of Demogorgan.  
*Par. Lost, Book ii., v. 965.*

Ancient believers apprehended such dreadful consequences from the mention of him, that his worst and most potent invokers are represented as fearful of it; nor am I aware that any poet, Greek or Latin, has done it, though learned commentators on Spenser imply otherwise. In the passages they allude to, in Lucan and Statius, there is no name uttered. The adjuration is always made by a periphrasis. This circumstance is noticed by Boccaccio, who has given by far the best, and indeed, I believe, the only account of this very rare god, except what is abridged from his pages in a modern Italian mythology, and furnished by his own authorities, Lactantius and Theodontus, the latter an author now lost. Ben Jonson calls him “Boccaccio’s Demogorgan.” The passage is in the first book of his *Genea-*

*logia Deorum*, a work of prodigious erudition for that age, and full of the gusto of a man of genius. According to Boccaccio, Demogorgon (*Spirit Earthworker*) was the great deity of the rustic Arcadians, and the creator of all things out of brute matter. He describes him as a pale and sordid-looking wretch, inhabiting the centre of the earth, all over moss and dirt, squalidly wet, and emitting an earthy smell ; and he laughs at the credulity of the ancients in thinking to make a god of such a fellow. He is very glad, however, to talk about him ; and doubtless had a lurking respect for him, inasmuch as mud and dirt are among the elements of things material, and therefore partake of a certain mystery and divineness.

<sup>7</sup> *Legions of sprites, the which like little flies.*

Flies are old embodiments of evil spirits ;—Anacreon forbids us to call them incarnations, in reminding us that insects are fleshless and bloodless, *αναιμοσαρκα*. Beelzebub signifies the Lord of Flies.

<sup>8</sup> *The world of waters wide and deep.*

How complete a sense of the ocean under one of its aspects ! Spenser had often been at sea, and his pictures of it, or in connexion with it, are frequent and fine accordingly, superior perhaps to those of any other English poet, Milton certainly, except in that one famous imaginative passage in which he describes a fleet at a distance as seeming to “hang in the clouds.” And Shakspeare throws himself wonderfully into a storm at sea, as if he had been in the thick of it ; though it is not known that he ever quitted the land. But nobody talks so much about the sea, or its inhabitants, or its voyagers, as Spenser. He was well acquainted with the Irish Channel. Coleridge observes, (*ut sup.*) that “one of Spenser’s arts is that of alliteration, which he uses with great effect in doubling the impression of an image.” The verse above noticed is a beautiful example.

<sup>9</sup> *To Morpheus’ house doth hastily repair, &c*

Spenser’s earth is not the Homeric earth, a circular flat, or disc,

studded with mountains, and encompassed with the “ocean stream.” Neither is it in all cases a globe. We must take his cosmography as we find, and as he wants it; that is to say, poetically, and according to the feeling required by the matter in hand. In the present instance, we are to suppose a precipitous country striking gloomily and far downwards to a cavernous sea-shore, in which the bed of Morpheus is placed, the ends of its curtains dipping and fluctuating in the water, which reaches it from underground. The door is towards a flat on the land-side, with dogs lying “far before it;” and the moonbeams reach it, though the sun never does. The passage is imitated from Ovid (Lib. ii., ver. 592), but with wonderful concentration, and superior *home* appeal to the imagination. Ovid will have no dogs, nor any sound at all but that of Lethe rippling over its pebbles. Spenser has dogs, but afar off, and a lulling sound overhead of wind and rain. These are the sounds that men delight to hear in the intervals of their own sleep.

<sup>10</sup> *Wrapt in eternal silence, far from enemies*

The modulation of this most beautiful stanza (perfect, except for the word *tumbling*) is equal to that of the one describing the hermitage, and not the less so for being less varied both in pauses and in vowels, the subject demanding a greater monotony. A poetical reader need hardly be told, that he should humor such verses with a corresponding tone in the recital. Indeed it is difficult to read them without lowering or deepening the voice, as though we were going to bed ourselves, or thinking of the rainy night that lulled us. A long rest at the happy pause in the last line, and then a strong accent on the word *far*, put us in possession of all the remoteness of the scene;—and it is improved, if we make a similar pause at *heard*:

No other noise, or people’s troublosus cries,  
As still are wont to annoy the wallèd town,  
Might there be heard;—but careless quiet lies,  
*Wrapt in* eternal silence,—*far* from enemies.

Upton, one of Spenser’s commentators, in reference to the

*trickling stream*, has quoted in his note on this passage some fine lines from Chaucer, in which, describing the “dark valley” of Sleep, the poet says there was nothing whatsoever in the place, save that,

A few wells  
Came running fro the clyffes adowne,  
That made a deadly sleeping sowne.

*Sowne* (in the old spelling) is also Spenser’s word. In the text of the present volume it is written *soun’*, to show that it is the same as the word *sound* without the *d*;—like the French and Italian, *son*, *suono*.

“ ‘Tis hardly possible,” says Upton, “ for a more picturesque description to come from a poet or a painter than this whole magical scene.”—See *Todd’s Variorum Spenser*, vol. ii., p. 38.

Meantime, the magician has been moulding a shape of air to represent the virtuous mistress of the knight; and when the dream arrives, he sends them both to deceive him, the one sitting by his head and abusing “the organs of his fancy” (as Milton says of the devil with Eve), and the other behaving in a manner very unlike her prototype. The delusion succeeds for a time.

11. *A fit false dream that can delude the sleeper’s sent.*

*Scent*, sensation, perception. Skinner says that *sent*, which we falsely write *scent*, is derived *a sentiendo*. The word is thus frequently spelt by Spenser.—TODD.

21 “ *A diverse dream.*”—“ A dream,” says Upton, “ that would occasion diversity or distraction ; or a frightful, hideous dream, from the Italian, *sogno diverso.*”—*Dante, Inferno*, canto vi.

Cerbero, fiera crudele e *diversa*.

(Cerberus, the fierce beast, cruel and diverse.)

*Inferno, Orlando Innamorato*, Lib. i., canto 4, stanza 66.

Un grido orribile e *diverso*.

(There rose a cry, horrible and diverse), &c.

*See Todd’s Edition, as above, p. 42.*

The obvious sense, however, as in the case of Dante's Cerberus, I take to be *monstrously varied*,—inconsistent with itself. The dream is to make the knight's mistress contradict her natural character.

---

## THE CAVE OF MAMMON

AND

## GARDEN OF PROSERPINE.

S<sup>r</sup>. Guyon, crossing a desert, finds Mammon sitting amidst his gold in a gloomy valley. Mammon, taking him down into his cave, tempts him with the treasures there, and also with those in the Garden of Proserpine

“Spenser’s strength,” says Hazlitt, “is not strength of will or action, of bone and muscle, nor is it coarse and palpable; but it assumes a character of vastness and sublimity seen through the same visionary medium” (he has just been alluding to one), and blended with the appalling associations of preternatural agency. We need only turn in proof of this to the Cave of Despair, or the *Cave of Mammon*, or to the account of the change of Malbecco into Jealousy.”—*Lectures*, p. 77.

THAT house’s form within was rude and strong,<sup>13</sup>  
Like a huge cave hewn out of rocky clift,  
*From whose rough vault the ragged branches hung*  
*Emboss with massy gold of glorious gift,*  
*And with rich metal loaded every rift,*  
*That heavy ruin they did seem to threat;*  
And over them Arachne high did lift  
Her cunning web, and spread her subtle net,  
Enwrappèd in foul smoke, and clouds more black than jet.

*Both roof and floor, and walls were all of gold,*  
*But overgrown with dust and old decay,*  
And hid in darkness, that none could behold  
The hue thereof; for view of cheerful day  
Did never in that house itself display,

*But a faint shadow of uncertain light ;  
Such as a lamp, whose life does fade away ;  
Or as the moon, clothèd with cloudy night,  
Does show to him that walks in fear and sad affright.*

In all that room was nothing to be seen,  
But huge great iron chests and coffers strong,  
All barr'd with double bands, that none could ween  
Them to enforce by violence or wrong ;  
On every side they placèd were along ;  
But all the ground with skulls was scatterèd,  
And dead men's bones, which round about were flung,  
Whose lives (it seemèd) whilome there were shed,  
And their vile carcases now left unburièd.

They forward pass, nor Guyon yet spake word,  
Till that they came unto an iron door,  
Which to them open'd of its own accord,  
And show'd of riches such exceeding store,  
As eye of man did never see before,  
Nor ever could within one place be found,  
*Though all the wealth which is, or was of yore,*  
*Could gathered be through all the world around,*  
*And that above were added to that under ground*

The charge thereof unto a covetous sprite  
Commanded was, who thereby did attend,  
And warily awaited, day and night,  
From other covetous fiends it to defend,  
Who it to rob and ransack did intend.  
Then Mammon turning to that warrior, said :  
“ Lo here the worldè's bliss ! lo here the end,  
To which all men do aim, rich to be made !  
Such grace now to be happy is before thee laid.”

“ Certes ” (said he) “ I n'll thine offered grace,<sup>14</sup>  
Nor to be made so happy do intend ;  
Another bliss before mine eyes I place,  
Another happiness, another end :  
To them that list, these base regards I lend ;  
But I in arms, and in achievements brave,  
Do rather choose my fitting hours to spend,  
And to be lord of those that riches have,  
Than them to have myself, and be their servile slave

\* \* \*

\* N'll, ne-will, will not.

The Knight is led further on, and shown more treasures, and afterwards taken into the palace of Ambition ; but all in vain.

Mammon emmovèd was with inward wrath ;  
Yet forcing it to fain, him forth thence led,  
Through griesly shadows, by a beaten path,  
Into a garden goodly garnished  
With herbs and fruits, whose kinds must not be read :  
Not such as earth, out of her fruitful womb,<sup>15</sup>  
Throws forth to men, sweet and well-savorèd,  
*But direful deadly black, both leaf and bloom,*  
Fit to adorn the dead and deck the dreary tomb.

There mournful cypress grew in greatest store ;<sup>16</sup>  
And trees of bitter gall ; and heben sad ;  
Dead sleeping poppy : and black hellebore ;  
*Cold* coloquintida ; and tetra *mad* ;  
Mortal samnitis ; and cicuta bad,  
With which the unjust Athenians made to die  
Wise Socrates, who therefore quaffing glad  
Pour'd out his life and *last philosophy*  
To the fair Critias, his dearest belamy !

The garden of Proserpina this hight ;<sup>17</sup>  
*And in the midst thereof a silver seat,*  
*With a thick arbor goodly over-dight,*  
In which she often us'd from open heat  
Herself to shroud, and pleasures to entreat :  
Next thereunto did grow a goodly tree,  
With branches broad dispread and body great,  
*Clothed with leaves, that none the wood might see.*  
*And loaded all with fruit as thick as it might be.*

Their fruit were golden apples, glistening bright,  
That goodly was their glory to behold ;  
On earth like never grew, nor living wight  
Like ever saw, but they from hence were sold ;<sup>18</sup>  
For those, which Hercules with conquest bold  
Got from great Atlas' daughters, hence began,  
And planted there did bring forth fruit of gold ;  
And those, with which th' Eubean young man wan  
Swift Atalanta, when through craft he her out-ran.

Here also sprung that goodly golden fruit,  
 With which Acontius got his lover true,  
 Whom he had long time sought with fruitless suit ;  
 Here eke that famous golden apple grew,  
 The which amongst the gods false Até threw ;  
 For which *the Idaean ladies* disagreed,<sup>19</sup>  
 Till partial Paris deem'd it Venus' due,  
 And had of her fair Helen for his meed,  
 That many noble Greeks and Trojans made to bleed.

The warlike elf much wonder'd at this tree  
*So fair and great, that shadowed all the ground ;*  
*And his broad branches, laden with rich fee,*  
*Did stretch themselves without the utmost bound*  
*Of this great garden, compass'd with a mound,*  
*Which overhanging, they themselves did steep*  
*In a black flood, which flow'd about it round.<sup>20</sup>*  
 That is the river of Cocytus deep,  
 In which full many souls do endless wail and weep.

Which to behold, he climb'd up to the bank ;  
 And, looking down, saw many damnèd wights  
 In those sad waves which direfull deadly stank,<sup>21</sup>  
 Plungèd continually of cruel sprites,  
 That with their piteous cries and yelling shrifts  
 They made the further shore resounden wide.  
 Amongst the rest of those same rueful sights,  
 One cursèd creature he by chance espied,  
*That drenchèd lay full deep under the garden side.*

*Deep was he drenchèd* to the utmost chin,  
 Yet gapèd still as coveting to drink  
 Of the cold liquor which he waded in :  
 And, stretching forth his hand, did often think  
 To reach the food which grew upon the brink ;  
 But both *the fruit from hand and flood from mouth*  
 Did fly aback, and made him vainly swinck,  
 The whiles he starv'd with hunger and with drougtht :  
*He daily died, yet never thoroughly dyen couth*<sup>22</sup>

The knight, him seeing labor so in vain.  
 Ask'd who he was, and what he meant thereto :  
 Who groaning deep, thus answered him agair  
 " Most cursed of all creatures under sky,  
 Lo ! Tantalus, I here tormented lie !  
 Of whom high Jove wont whilom feasted be !  
 Lo ! here I now for want of food do die !

But, if that thou be such as I thee see,  
Of grace I pray thee give to eat and drink to me !”

“ Nay, nay, *thou greedy Tantalus,*” quoth he ;  
“ Abide the fortune of thy present fate ;  
And unto all that live in high degree,  
Example be of mind intemperate,  
To teach them how to use their presert state .”  
Then ’gan the cursed wretch aloud to cry,  
Accusing highest Jove and gods ingrate :  
And eke blaspheming Heaven bitterly,  
**As author of injustice**, there to let him die.

He look’d a little further, and espied  
Another wretch whose carcase deep was drent  
Within the river which the same did hide :  
But both his hands, most filthy feculent,  
Above the water were on high extent,  
*And fain’d to wash themselves incessantly,*  
Yet nothing cleaner were for such intent,  
But rather fouler seemèd to the eye ;  
So lost his labor vain, and idle industry.

The knight him calling, askèd who he was ?  
Who, lifting up his head, him answered thus :  
“ I Pilate am,<sup>23</sup> the falsest judge, alas !  
And most unjust ; that, by unrighteous  
And wicked doom, to Jews despiteous  
Delivered up the Lord of Life to die,  
And did acquit a murderer felonous ;  
The whilst my hands I wash’d in purity ;  
The whilst my soul was soil’d with foul iniquity.”

Infinite more tormented in like pain  
He then beheld, too long here to be told :  
Nor Mammon would there let him long remain,  
For terror of the tortures manifold,  
In which the damnèd souls he did behold,  
But roughly him bespake : “ Thou fearful fool,  
Why takest not of that same fruit of gold ;  
Nor sittest down on that same silver stool,  
**To rest thy weary person in the shady cool !”**

All which he did to do him deadly fall  
In frail intemperance through sinful bait ;  
To which if he inclinèd had at all,

That dreadful fiend, which did behind him wait,  
 Would him have rent in thousand pieces straight:  
 But he was wary wise in all his way,  
 And well perceivèd his deceitful sleight,  
 Nor sufferèd lust his safety to betray :  
 So goodly did beguile the guiler of his prey.

And now he has so long remainèd there,  
 That vital power 'gan wax both weak and wan  
 For want of food and sleep, which two upbear,  
 Like mighty pillars, this frail life of man,  
 That none without the same enduren can ;  
 For now three days of men were full outwrought,  
 Since he this hardy enterprise began :  
 Therefore great Mammon fairly he besought  
 Into the world to guide him back, as he him brought.

The god, though loth, yet was constrain'd t' obey ,  
 For longer time than that no living wight  
 Below the earth might suffered be to stay :  
 So back again him brought to living light.  
 But all as soon as his enfeebled sprite  
 'Gan suck this vital air into his breast,  
 As overcome with too exceeding might,  
 The life did flit away out of her nest,  
 And all his senses were in deadly fit opprest.

<sup>13</sup> *That house's form within was rude and strong, &c.*

Hazlitt, with his fine poetical taste, speaking of the two stanzas here following, and the previous one beginning, *And over all, &c.*, says, that they are unrivalled for the “ portentous massiveness of the forms, the splendid chiaroscuro and shadowy horror,”—“ *Lectures on the English Poets*,” third edition, p. 77. It is extraordinary that in the new “ *Elegant Extracts*,” published under his name, seven lines of the first stanza, beginning at the words, “ from whose rough vault,” are left out. Their exceeding weight, the contrast of the dirt and squalor with the gold, and the spider’s webs dusking over all, compose chief part of the grandeur of the description (as indeed he has just said). Hogarth, by the way, has hit upon the same thought of a spider’s web for his poor’s-box, in the wedding-scene in Mary-le-bone church. So do tragedy and comedy meet.

<sup>15</sup> “ *Not such as earth*,” &c.—Upton thinks it not unlikely that

Spenser imagined the direful deadly and black fruits which this infernal garden bears, from a like garden which Dante describes, *Inferno*, canto xiii., v. 4.

Non frondi verdi, ma di color fosco,  
Non rami schietti, ma nodosi e'nvolti,  
Non pomi v' eran, ma stecchi con tosco.

(No leaves of green were theirs, but dusky sad;  
No fair straight boughs, but gnarl'd and tangled all:  
No rounded fruits, but poison-bearing thorns.)

Dante's garden, however, has no flowers. It is a *human grove*; that is to say, made of trees that were once human beings,—an aggravation (according to his customary improvement upon horrors) of a like solitary instance in Virgil, which Spenser has also imitated in his story of *Fradubio*, book i., canto 2, st. 30.

<sup>16</sup> *There mournful cypress grew in greatest store, &c.*

Among the trees and flowers here mentioned, *heben*, is ebony; *coloquintida*, the bitter gourd or apple; *tetra*, the *tetrum solanum*, or deadly night-shade; *samnitis*, Upton takes to be the Sabine, or savine-tree; and *cicuta* is the hemlock, which Socrates drank when he poured out to his friends his “last philosophy.” How beautifully said is that! But the commentators have shown that it was a slip of memory in the poet to make Critias their representative on the occasion,—that apostate from his philosophy not having been present. *Belamy* is *bel ami*, fair friend,—a phrase answering to *good friend*, in the old French writers.

<sup>17</sup> *The garden of Proserpina this hight.*

The idea of a garden and a golden tree for Proserpina is in Claudian, *De Raptu Proserpine*, lib. ii., v. 290. But Spenser has made the flowers funereal, and added the “silver seat,”—a strong yet still delicate contrast to the black flowers, and in cold sympathy with them. It has also a certain fair and lady-like fitness to the possessor of the arbor. May I venture, with all reverence to Spenser, to express a wish that he had made a

compromise with the flowers of Claudian, and retained them by the side of the others? Proserpine was an unwilling bride, though she became a reconciled wife. She deserved to enjoy her Sicilian flowers ; and besides, in possessing a nature superior to her position, she would not be without innocent and cheerful thoughts. Perhaps, however, our “sage and serious Spenser” would have answered, that she could see into what was good in these evil flowers, and so get a contentment from objects which appeared only melancholy to others. It is certainly a high instance of modern imagination, this venturing to make a pleasure-garden out of the flowers of pain.

<sup>18</sup> “But they from hence were sold.”—Upton proposes that “with a little variation,” this word *sold* should be read *stold* ; “that is,” says he, “procured by stealth :”—he does not like to say stolen. “The wise *convey* it call.” Spenser certainly would have no objection to spell the word in any way most convenient ; and I confess I wish, with Upton, that he had exercised his licence in this instance ; though he might have argued, that the infernal powers are not in the habit of letting people have their goods for nothing. In how few of the instances that follow did the possession of the golden apples turn out well ! Are we sure that it prospered in any ? For Acontius succeeded with *his* apple by a trick ; and after all, as the same commentator observes, it was not with a golden apple, but common mortal-looking fruit, though gathered in the garden of Venus. He wrote a promise upon it to marry him, and so his mistress read, and betrothed herself. The story is in Ovid : *Heroides*, Epist. xx., xxi.

<sup>19</sup> For which the Idæan ladies disagreea.

“He calls the three goddesses that contended for the prize of beauty, boldly but elegantly enough, Idæan *Ladies*.”—JORTIN. “He calls the Muses and the Graces likewise, *Ladies*.”—CHURCH. “The ladies may be further gratified by Milton’s adaptation of their title to the celebrated daughters of Hesperus, whom he calls *Ladies* of the Hesperides.”—TODD. The ladies of the present day, in which so much good poetry and reading have revived, will smile at the vindication of a word

again become common, and so frequent in the old poets and romancers.

<sup>20</sup> *Which overhanging, they themselves did steep  
In a black flood, which flowed about it round, &c.*

The tree, observe, grew in the middle of “this great garden,” and yet overhung its utmost bounds, and steeped itself in the black river by which it was encircled. We are to imagine the branches with their fruit stretching over the garden like one enormous arbor or trellise, and mixing a certain lustrous light with the gloom and the funereal flowers. You walk in the shadow of a golden death. What an excessive and gorgeous luxury beside the blackness of hell !

<sup>21</sup> *And looking down saw many damnid wights  
In those sad waves which direful deadly stank,  
Plungèd continually of cruel sprites,  
That with their piteous cries, &c.*

Virgil appears to have been the first who ventured to find sublimity in a loathsome odor. I say “appears,” because many Greek writers have perished whom he copied, and it is probable the invention was theirs. A greater genius, Dante, followed him in this, as in other respects ; and, probably, would have set the example had it not been given him. Sackville followed both ; and the very excess of Spenser’s sense of the beautiful and attractive would render him fully aware of the capabilities of this intensity of the repulsive. Burke notices the subject in his treatise *On the Sublime and Beautiful*. The following is the conclusion of his remarks :—“ It is one of the tests by which the sublimity of an image is to be tried, not whether it becomes mean when associated with mean ideas, but whether, when united with images of an allowed grandeur, the whole composition is supported with dignity. Things which are terrible are always great ; but when things possess disagreeable qualities, or such as have indeed some degree of danger, but of a danger easily overcome, they are merely odious, as toads and spiders.” —*Part the Second, Section the Twenty-first.* Both points

are easily illustrated. Passing by a foul diteh, you are simply disgusted, and turn aside; but imagine yourself crossing a mountain, and coming upon a hot and slimy valley in which a pestilential vapor ascends from a city, the inhabitants of which have died of the plague and been left unburied; or fancy the great basin of the Caspian Sea deprived of its waters, and the horror which their refuse would send up over the neighboring regions.

*22 He daily died, yet never thoroughly dy&n couth.*

Die could; he never could thoroughly die. Truly horrible; and, as Swift says of his hanging footman, "very satisfactory to the beholders." Yet Spenser's Tantalus, and his Pontius Pilate, and indeed the whole of this *latter* part of his hell, strike us with but a poor sort of cruelty compared with any like number of pages out of the tremendous volume of Dante. But the far greater part of our extract, the sooty golden cave of Mammon, and the mortal beauty of the garden of Proserpine, with its golden fruit hanging in the twilight; all, in short, in which Spenser combines his usual luxury with grandeur, are as fine as anything of the kind which Dante or any one else ever conceived.

*23 "I Pilate am," &c.* Let it not be supposed that I intend the slightest glance of levity towards the divine name which has become identified with charity. But charity itself will allow us to imagine the astonishment of this Roman Governor of Jerusalem, could he have foreseen the destinies of *his* name. He doubtless thought, that if another age spoke of him at all, it would treat him as a good-natured man who had to rule over a barbarous people, and make a compromise between his better judgment and their prejudices. No name, except Judas's, has received more execration from posterity. Our good-natured poet has here put him in the "loathly lakes" of Tartarus.

## A GALLERY OF PICTURES FROM SPENSER.

### SPENSEI CONSIDERED AS THE POET OF THE PAINTERS.

It has been a whim of late years with some transcendental critics, in the excess of the reaction of what may be called spiritual poetry against material, to deny utterly the old family relationship between poetry and painting. They seem to think that because Darwin absurdly pronounced nothing to be poetry which could not be painted they had only to avail themselves of the spiritual superiority of the art of the poet, and assert the contrary extreme. Now, it is granted that the subtlest creations of poetry are neither effected by a painter-like process, nor limited to his powers of suggestion. The finest idea the poet gives you of anything is by what may be called sleight of mind, striking it without particular description on the mind of the reader, feeling and all, moral as well as physical, as a face is struck on a mirror. But to say, nevertheless, that the poet does not include the painter in his more visible creations, is to deprive him of half his privileges, nay, of half his very poems. Thousands of images start out of the *canvass* of his pages to laugh at the assertion. Where did the great Italian painters get half of the most bodily details of their subjects but out of the poets? and what becomes of a thousand landscapes, portraits, colors, lights and shades, groupings, effects, intentional and artistical pictures, in the writings of all the poets inclusive, the greatest especially?

I have taken opportunity of this manifest truth to introduce under one head a variety of the most beautiful passages in Spenser, many of which might otherwise have seemed too small for separate exhibition; and I am sure that the more poetical the reader, the more will he be delighted to see these manifestations of the pictorial side of poetry. He will not

find them destitute of that subtler spirit of the art, which picture cannot express.

"After reading," said Pope, "a canto of Spenser two or three days ago to an old lady, between seventy and eighty years of age, she said that I had been showing her a gallery of pictures. I don't know how it is, but she said very right. There is something in Spenser that pleases one as strongly in old age as it did in one's youth. I read the Faërie Queene, when I was about twelve, with infinite delight; and I think it gave me as much, when I read it over about a year or two ago."—*Spence's Anecdotes*.

The canto that Pope here speaks of was probably one of the most allegorical sort, very likely that containing the *Mask of Cupid*. In the one preceding it, there is a professed gallery of pictures, supposed to be painted on tapestry. But Spenser's allegorical pictures are only his most obvious ones: he has a profusion of others, many of them still more exquisitely painted. I think that if he had not been a great poet, he would have been a great painter; and in that case there is ground for believing that England would have possessed, and in the person of one man, her Claude, her Annibal Caracci, her Correggio, her Titian, her Rembrandt, perhaps even her Raphael. I suspect that if Spenser's history were better known, we should find that he was a passionate student of pictures, a haunter of the collections of his friends Essex and Leicester. The tapestry just alluded to, he criticises with all the gusto of a connoisseur, perhaps with an eye to pictures in those very collections. In speaking of a Leda, he says, bursting into an admiration of the imaginary painter,

*O, wondrous skill and sweet wit of the man,  
That her in daffodillies sleeping maze,  
From scorching heat her dainty limbs to shade!*

And then he proceeds with a description full of life and beauty, but more proper to be read with the context than brought forward separately. The coloring implied in these lines is in the very core of the secret of that branch of the art; and the un-

painted part of the tapestry is described with hardly less beauty.

For, round about, the walls yclothed were  
With goodly arras of great majesty,  
Woven with gold and silk so close and near,  
That the rich metal *lurkèd privily*,  
As feigning to be hid from envious eye ;  
Yet here, and there, and everywhere, unwares  
It shew'd itself, and *shone unwillingly* ;  
*Like to a discolor'd snake, whose hidden snares*  
*Through the green grass his long bright burnish'd back declares.*

Spenser should have a new set of commentators,—the painters themselves. They might do for him in their own art, what Warton did in his,—trace him among his *brethren*. Certainly no works would “illustrate” better than Spenser’s with engravings from the old masters (I should like no better amusement than to hunt him through the print-shops!), and from none might a better gallery be painted by new ones. I once wrote an article on the subject in a magazine ; and the late Mr. Hilton (I do not know whether he saw it) projected such a gallery, among his other meritorious endeavors. It did not answer to the originals, either in strength or sweetness ; but a very creditable and pleasing specimen may be seen in the National Gallery,—*Serena rescued from the Savages by Sir Calepine*.

In corroboration of the delight which Spenser took in this more visible kind of poetry, it is observable that he is never more free from his superfluousness than when painting a picture. When he gets into a moral, or intellectual, or narrative vein, we might often spare him a good deal of the flow of it ; but on occasions of sheer poetry and painting, he is too happy to wander so much from his point. If he is tempted to expatiate, every word is to the purpose. Poetry and painting indeed would in Spenser be identical, if they could be so ; and they are more so, too, than it has latterly been the fashion to allow ; for painting does not deal in the purely visible. It deals also in the suggestive and the allusive, therefore in thoughts beyond the visible proof of the canvass ; in intimations of sound ; in references to the past and future. Still the medium is a visible one, and is at the mercy of

the spectator's amount of comprehension. The great privilege of the poet is, that, using the medium of speech, he can make his readers poets; can make them aware and *possessed* of what he intends, enlarging their comprehension by his details, or enlightening it by a word. A painter might have the same feeling as Shakspeare respecting the moonlight "sleeping" on a bank; but how is he to evince it? He may go through a train of the profoundest thoughts in his own mind; but into what voluminous fairy circle is he to compress them? Poetry can paint whole galleries in a page, while her sister art requires heaps of canvass to render a few of her poems visible.

This, however, is what everybody knows. Not so, that Spenser emulated the Raphaels and Titians in a profusion of pictures, many of which are here *taken from their walls*. They give the Poet's Poet a claim to a new title,—that of Poet of the Painters. The reader has seen what Mr. Hazlitt says of him in connection with Rubens; but the passage adds, what I have delayed quoting till now, that "none but Rubens could have painted the fancy of Spenser;" adding further, that Rubens "could not have painted the sentiment, the airy dream that hovers over it." I venture to think that this fine critic on the two sister arts wrote the first of these sentences hastily; and that the truth of the second would have shown him, on reflection, with what painters, greater than Rubens, the poet ought to have been compared. The great Fleming was a man of a genius as fine and liberal as his nature; yet who that looks for a moment at the pictures which ensue, shall say that he would have been justified in putting his name to them? Sentiments and airy dreams hover over them all,—say rather, abide and brood over many,—with such thoughtfulness as the Italian aspect can only match. More surprising is Mr. Coleridge's assertion, that Spenser's descriptions are "not, in the true sense of the word, picturesque; but composed of a wondrous series of images, as in dreams." *Lectures (ut sup.)*, vol. i., p. 93. If, by true sense of the word, he means the acquired sense of piquancy of contrast, or a certain departure from the smoothness of beauty in order to enhance it, Spenser certainly is not in the habit of putting many thorns in his roses. His bowers of bliss, he thought,

did not demand it. The gentle beast that Una rode, would not have cut a very piquant figure in the forest scenery of Mr. Gilpin. But if Coleridge means picturesque in the sense of fitness for picture, and very striking fitness, then the recollections of the masks, or the particular comparison of Prince Arthur's crest with the almond tree (which is the proof he adduces) made him forget the innumerable instances in which the pictorial power is exhibited. Nor was Spenser unaware, nay, he was deeply sensible of the other feelings of the picturesque, as may be seen in his sea-gods' beards (when Proteus kisses Amoret), his "rank grassy fens," his "weeds of glorious feature," his oaks "half dead," his satyrs, gloomy lights, beautiful but unlucky grounds, &c., &c., &c. (for in this sense of the word, there are feelings of the invisible corresponding with the stronger forms of the picturesque). He has himself noticed the theory in his Bower of Bliss, and thus anticipated the modern taste in landscape gardening, the idea of which is supposed to have originated with Milton :

One would have thought (*so cunningly the rude  
And scorn'd parts were mingled with the fine*)  
That Nature had for wantonness ensued  
Art, and that Art at Nature did repine.  
So, striving each the other to undermine,  
Each did the other's work more beautify.

But the reader will judge for himself.

I have attached to each of the pictures in this Spenser Gallery the name of the painter, of whose genius it reminded me ; and I think the connoisseur will allow, that the assignment was easy, and that the painter-poet's *range of art* is equally wide and wonderful.

## CHARISSA; OR, CHARITY.

*Character, Spiritual Love ; Painter for it, Raphael.*

She was a woman in her freshest age,  
 Of wondrous beauty and of bounty rare,  
 With goodly grace and comely personage,  
 That was on earth not easy to compare ;  
*Full of great love* ; but Cupid's wanton snare  
 As hell she hated, chaste in work and will ;  
 Her neck and breasts were ever open bare,  
 That ay thereof her babes might suck their fill ;  
 The rest was all in yellow robes arrayèd still.

A multitude of babes about her hung  
 Playing their sports, that joyed her to behold,  
 Whom still she fed, whilst they were weak and young,  
 But thrust them forth still as they waxèd old ;  
 And on her head she wore a tire of gold  
 Adorn'd with gems and owches wondrous fair,\*  
 Whose passing price uneath† was to be told ;  
 And by her side there sate a gentle pair<sup>24</sup>  
*Of turtle doves, she sitting in an ivory chair.*

<sup>24</sup> "And by her side," &c. This last couplet brings at once before us all the dispassionate graces and unsuperfluous treatment of Raphael's allegorical females.

\* *Owches wondrous fair.* Owches are *carcanets* or ranges of jewels.

† *Uneath.* Scarcely, with difficulty.

## HOPE.

*Character, Sweetness without Devotedness ; Painter, Correggio.*

With him went Hope in rank, a handsome maid,  
Of cheerful look, and lovely to behold :  
In silken samite she was light array'd,  
*Anu her fair locks were woven up in gold.*<sup>25</sup>  
*She alway smil'd ;*—and in her hand did hold  
An holy-water sprinkle dipp'd in dew,  
With which she sprinkled favors manifold  
On whom she list and did great liking shew ;  
*Great liking unto many, but true love to few.*

<sup>25</sup> “*And her fair locks,*” &c. What a lovely line is that ! and with a beauty how simple and sweet is the sentiment portrayed in the next three words,—“*She alway smil'd !*” But almost every line of the stanza is lovely, including the felicitous Catholic image of the

Holy-water sprinkle dipp'd in dew.

Correggio is in every color and expression of the picture.



## CUPID USURPING THE THRONE OF JUPITER.

*Character, Potency in Weakness ; Painter, the same.*

In Satyr's shape, Antiope he snatch'd  
And like a fire, when he Ægine essay'd ;  
A shepherd, when Mnemosyne he catch'd ;  
And like a serpent to the Thracian maid.  
While thus on earth great Jove these pageants play'd,  
The wing'd boy did thrust into his throne ;  
And scoffing, thus unto his mother said :  
“ Lo ! now the heavens obey to me alone,  
And take me so; their Jove, whilst Jove to earth is gone.”

## MARRIAGE PROCESSION OF THE THAMES AND MEDWAY.

*Character, Genial Strength, Grace, and Luxury, Painter,  
Raphael.*

First came great Neptune with his three-fork'd mace,  
That rules the seas and makes them rise or fall ;  
*His dewy locks did drop with brine apace,*  
*Under his diadem imperial ;*  
*And by his side his queen, with coronal,*  
*Fair Amphitrite, most divinely fair,*  
*Whose ivory shoulders weren covered all,*  
*As with a robe, with her own silver hair,*  
And deck'd with pearls which the Indian seas for her prepare.

These march'd far afore the other crew,  
And all the way before them as they went  
Triton his trumpet shrill before him blew,  
For goodly triumph and great jolliment,  
*That made the rocks to roar as they were rent.*

Or take another part of the procession, with dolphins and sea-nymphs listening as they went, to

## ARION.

Then was there heard a most celestial sound  
Of dainty music, which did next ensue  
Before the spouse. *That was Arion crown'd ;*  
Who playing on his harp, unto him drew  
The ears and hearts of all that goodly crew ;  
That even yet the dolphin which him bore  
Through the Ægean seas from pirates view  
Stood still by him, astonish'd at his lore,  
And all the raging seas for joy forgot to roar.

*So went he playing on the watery plain.<sup>26</sup>*

<sup>26</sup> “ *So went he,*” &c. This sweet, placid, and gently progressing

line is one of Spenser's happy samples of alliteration. And how emphatic is the information—

*That was Arion, crown'd.*



### SIR GUYON BINDING FUROR.

*Character, Superhuman Energy, and Rage ; Painter, Michael Angelo*

In his strong arms he stiffly him embrac'd,  
Who, him gain-striving, naught at all prevail'd;  
Then him to ground he cast and rudely haled,  
And both his hands fast bound behind his back,  
And both his feet in fetters to an iron rack.

With hundred iron chains he did him bind,  
And hundred knots that him did sore constrain ;  
Yet his *great iron teeth* he still did grind  
And grimly gnash, threat'ning revenge in vain.  
*His burning eyes, whom bloody streaks did stain,*  
*Star'd full wide, and threw forth sparks of fire,*  
*And more for rank despite, than for great pain,*  
*Shak'd his long locks, color'd like copper wire,<sup>27</sup>*  
*And bit his tawny 'eard, to show his raging ire.*

<sup>27</sup> “Color'd like copper wire.” A felicity suggested perhaps by the rhyme. It has all the look, however, of a copy from some painting; perhaps one of Julio Romano's.



### UNA (OR FAITH IN DISTRESS).

*Character, Loving and Sorrowful Purity glorified.*

(May I say, that I think it would take Raphael and Correggio

united to paint this, on account of the exquisite *chiaro-scuro* ?  
Or might not the painter of the Magdalen have it all to himself ?

Yet she, most faithful lady, all this while,<sup>23</sup>  
*Forsaken, woful, solitary maid,*  
Far from all people's press, as in exile,  
In wilderness and wasteful deserts stray'd,  
To seek her knight, who subtly betray'd  
Through that late vision which the enchanter wrought,  
Had her abandon'd. She, of naught afraid,  
Through *woods and wasteness wide* him daily sought,  
Yet wished tidings none of him unto her brought

One day nigh weary of the irksome way,  
From her unhasty beast she did alight,  
And on the grass her dainty limbs did lay  
In secret shadow far from all men's sight :  
From her fair head her fillet she undight  
And laid her stole aside : *her angel's face*  
*As the great eye of heaven shind bright,*  
*And made a sunshine in the shady place ;*  
Did never mortal eye behold such heavenly grace.

It fortunèd, out of the thickest wood  
A ramping lion rushèd suddenly,  
Hunting full greedy after savage blood :  
Soon as the royal virgin he did spy,  
With gaping mouth at her ran greedily,  
To have at once devour'd her tender corse ;  
But to the prey when as he drew more nigh,  
His bloody rage assuagèd with remorse,  
And with the sight amaz'd, forgot his furious force.

Instead thereof he kiss'd her weary feet,  
And lick'd her lily hand with fawning tongue ;  
As he her wrongèd innocence did weet.  
O how can beauty master the most strong,  
And simple truth subdue avenging wrong !  
Whose yielded pride and proud submission,  
Still dreading death when she had markèd long  
Her heart 'gan melt in great compassion :  
And drizzling tears did shed for pure affection.

“ *The lion, lord of every beast in field,*”  
Quoth she, “ his princely puissance doth abate,  
And mighty proud to humble weak does yield,

Forgetful of the hungry rage, which late  
 Him prick'd with pity of my sad estate —  
*But he my lion, and my noble lord,*  
 How does he find in cruel heart to hate  
 Her, that him lov'd, and ever most ador'd  
*As the god of my life?* Why hath he me abhor'r'd?"<sup>29</sup>

<sup>28</sup> " Yet she," &c. Coleridge quotes this stanza as " a good instance of what he means " in the following remarks in his Lectures :—" As characteristic of Spenser, I would call your particular attention in the first place to the indescribable sweetness and fluent projections of his verse, very clearly distinguishable from the deeper and more inwoven harmonies of Shakspere and Milton." Good, however, as the stanza is, and beautiful the second line, it does not appear to me so happy an instance of what Coleridge speaks of as many which he might have selected.

The verses marked in the second stanza are one of the most favorite quotations from the Faerie Queene.

<sup>29</sup> " *As the god of my life,*" &c. Pray let not the reader consent to read this first half of the line in any manner less marked and peremptory. It is a striking instance of the beauty of that " acceleration and retardation of true verse " which Coleridge speaks of. There is to be a hurry on the words *as the*, and a passionate emphasis and passing stop on the word *god*; and so of the next three words.

### JUPITER AND MAIA.

*Character, Young and Innocent but Conscious and Sensuous Beauty,  
 Painter, Correggio.*

Behold how goodly my fair love does lie  
*In proud humility!*  
 Like unto Maia, when as Jove her took  
 In Tempè, *lying on the flowery grass,*  
*'Twixt sleep and wake, after she weary was*  
*With bathing in the Acidalian brook.*

## NIGHT AND THE WITCH DUESSA,

TAKING SANSJOY IN THEIR CHARIOT TO ÆSCULAPIUS TO BE RESTORED  
TO LIFE.

*Character, Dreariness of Scene; Horridness of Aspect and Wicked Beauty, side by side; Painter, Julio Romano.*

Then to her iron waggon she betakes  
And with her bears the *foul well-favored witch*:  
Through mirksome air her ready way she makes,  
Her twofold team (of which two black as pitch  
And two were brown, yet each to each unlich\*)  
*Did softly swim away*, nor ever stamp  
Unless she chanc'd their stubborn mouths to twitch;  
Then, *foaming tar*, their bridles they would champ,  
*And trampling the fine element would fiercely ramp.*

So well they sped, that they be come at length  
Unto the place whereas the Paynim lay  
Devoid of outward sense and native strength,  
Cover'd with charmed cloud from view of day  
And sight of men, since his late luckless fray.  
His cruel wounds, with cruddy blood congeal'd,  
They binden up so wisely as they may,  
And handle softly, till they can be heal'd,  
So lay him in her chariot, close in night conceal'd

*And all the while she stood upon the ground,*  
*The wakeful dogs did never cease to bay;*  
*As giving warning of the unwonted sound,*  
*With which her iron wheels did they affray,*  
*And her dark griesly look them much dismay.*  
*The messenger of death, the ghastly owl,*  
*With dreary shrieks did also her bewray,*  
*And hungry wolves continually did howl*  
*At her abhorred face, so filthy and so foul.<sup>30</sup>*

\* “*Each to each unlich.*” Unlike.

Then turning back in silence soft they stole,  
And brought the heavy corse with easy pace  
To yawning gulf of deep Avernus hole.  
By that same hole, an entrance, dark and base,  
With smoke and sulphur hiding all the place,  
Descends to hell: there creature never pass'd  
That back return'd without heavenly grace;  
But dreadful furies which their chains have brast,  
And damn'd sprites sent forth, to make ill men aghast.

By that same way the direful dames do drive  
Their *mournful* chariot *fill'd with rusty blood*,<sup>31</sup>  
And down to Pluto's house are come believ'd:  
Which passing through, on every side them stood  
The trembling ghosts with *sad amazed mood*,  
*Chattering their iron teeth, and staring wide*  
*With stony eyes*; and all the hellish brood  
Of fiends infernal flock'd on every side,  
*To gaze on earthly wight, that with the night durst ride.*

<sup>30</sup> “*So filthy and so foul.*”—Why he should say this of Night, except, perhaps, in connection with the witch, I cannot say. It seems to me to hurt the “ abhorred face.” Night, it is true, may be reviled, or made grand or lovely, as a poet pleases. There is both classical and poetical warrant for all. But the goddess with whom the witch *dared* to ride (as the poet finely says at the close) should have been exhibited, it would seem, in a more awful, however frightful guise.

<sup>31</sup> “*Their mournful chariot fill'd with rusty blood.*”—There is something wonderfully dreary, strange, and terrible, in this picture. By “rusty blood” (which is very horrid) he must mean the blood half congealing; altered in patches, like rusty iron. Be this as it may, the word “rusty,” as Warton observes, “seems to have conveyed the idea of somewhat very loathsome and horrible to our author.”

## VENUS IN SEARCH OF CUPID, COMING TO DIANA.

*Character, Contrast of Impassioned and Unimpassioned Beauty—  
Cold and Warm Colors mixed; Painter, Titian.*

(Yet I know not whether Annibal Caracci would not better suit the demand for personal expression in this instance. But the recollection of Titian's famous Bath of Diana is forced upon us.)

Shortly unto the wasteful woods she came,  
Whereas she found the goddess with her crew,  
After late chace of their embrewèd game,  
Sitting beside a fountain in a rew;  
Some of them washing with the liquid dew  
From off their dainty limbs the dusty sweat  
And soil, which did defile their lovely hue;  
Others lay shaded from the scorching heat;  
The rest upon her person gave *attendance great*.

She having hung upon a bough on high  
Her bow and painted quiver, had unlac'd  
*Her silver buskins from her nimble thigh*,  
And her *lank* loins ungirt and breasts unbrac'd,  
After her heat the breathing cold to taste;  
Her golden locks, that late in tresses bright  
Embraided were for hindering of her haste,  
Now loose about her shoulders lay undight,  
*And were with sweet ambrosia all besprinkled light*

Soon as she Venus saw behind her back,  
She was ashamed to be so loose surpris'd,  
And wak'd half wrath against her damsels slack  
That had not her thereof before aviz'd,  
But suffer'd her so carelessly disguiz'd  
Be overtaken: *soon her garments loose*<sup>32</sup>  
*Upgathering in her bosom she compriz'd*,  
*Well as she might, and to the goddess rose*  
*Whiles all her nymphs did like a garland her inclose*

*“Soon her garments loose,” &c.—This picture is from Ovid, but the lovely and beautifully colored comparison of the garland is Spenser’s own.*

---

## MAY.

*Character, Budding Beauty in male and female; Animal Passion; Luminous Vernal coloring; Painter, the same.*

Then eame fair May, the fairest maid on ground,<sup>33</sup>  
Deck’d all with dainties of her season’s pride,  
*And throwing flowers out of her lap around:*  
Upon two brethren’s shoulders she did ride,  
The Twins of Leda; which, on either side,  
Supported her *like to their sovereign queen.*  
*Lord! how all creatures laugh’d when her they spied,*  
*And leap’d and danc’d as they had ravish’d been;*  
*And Cupid’s self about her fluttered all in green.*

<sup>33</sup> “*Then came,*” &c.—Raphael would have delighted (but Titian’s colors would be required) in the lovely and liberal uniformity of this picture,—the young goddess May supported aloft; the two brethren on each side; animals and flowers below; birds in the air, and Cupid streaming overhead in his green mantle. Imagine the little fellow, with a body of Titian’s carnation, tumbling in the air, and playfully holding the mantle, which is flying amply behind, rather than concealing him.

This charming stanza beats the elegant but more formal invocation to May by Milton, who evidently had it in his recollection. Indeed the latter is almost a compilation from various poets. It is, however, too beautiful to be omitted here.

Now the bright morning-star, day’s harbinger,  
Comes dancing from the east, and leads with her  
The flowery May, who from her green lap throws  
The yellow cowslip and the pale primrose.

Hail beauteous May, that dost inspire  
Mirth, and youth, and warm desire!

Woods and groves are of thy dressing,  
Hill and dale doth boast thy blessing.  
Thus we salute thee with our early song,  
And welcome thee, and wish thee long.

Spenser's "Lord! how all creatures laugh'd" is an instance of joyous and impulsive expression not common with English poets, out of the pale of comedy. They have geniality in abundance, but not animal spirits.



#### AN ANGEL, WITH A PILGRIM AND A FAINTING KNIGHT.

*Character, Active Superhuman Beauty, with the finest coloring and contrast; Painter, the same.*

During the while that Guyon did abide  
In Mammon's house, the palmer, whom whilere  
That wanton maid of passage had denied,  
By further search had passage found elsewhere;  
And being on his way, approachèd near  
Whiile Guyon lay in trance: when suddenly  
He heard a voice that callèd loud and clear,  
"Come hither, hither, O come hastily!"  
That all the fields resounded with the rueful cry.

The palmer leant his ear unto the noise,  
To weet who call'd so importunedly;  
Again he heard a more enforcèd voice,  
That bade him come in haste. He by-and-bye  
His feeble feet directed to the cry;  
Whicn to that shady delve him brought at last,  
Where Mammon earst did sun his treasury:  
There the good Guyon he found slumbering fast  
In senseless dream; which sight at first him sore aghast

Beside his head there sat a fair young man,<sup>34</sup>  
Of wondrous beauty and of freshest years,  
Whose tender bud to blossom new began,  
And flourish far above his equal peers;  
*His snowy front, curled with golden hair,*

Like Phœbus' face adorn'd with sunny rays,  
 Divinely shone ; *and two sharp wingèd shears,*  
*Deckèd with diverse plumes, like pointed jays,*  
*Were fixèd at his back to cut his airy ways*

<sup>34</sup> “*Beside his head,*” &c.—The superhuman beauty of this angel should be Raphael’s, yet the picture, as a whole, demands Titian ; and the painter of Bacchus was not incapable of the most imaginative exaltation of countenance. As to the angel’s body, no one could have painted it like him,—nor the beautiful jay’s wings ; not to mention the contrast between the pilgrim’s weeds and the knight’s armor. See a picture of Venus blinding Cupid, beautifully engraved by Sir Robert Strange, in which the Cupid has variegated wings.

---

### AURORA AND TITHONUS.

*Character, Young and Genial Beauty, contrasted with Age,—the accessories full of the mixed warmth and chillness of morning ; Painter, Guido.*

The joyous day ’gan early to appear,  
 And fair Aurora from the dewy bed  
 Of aged Tithon ’gan herself to rear  
 With rosy cheeks, for shame as blushing red.  
*Her golden locks, for haste, were loosely shed*  
*About her ears, when Una did her mark*  
 Climb to her chariot, all with flowers spread,  
 From heaven high to chase the cheerless dark :  
 With merry note her loud salutes the mounting lark

---

## THE BRIDE AT THE ALTAR.

*Character, Flushed yet Lady-like Beauty, with ecstatic Angels regarding her ; Painter, the same.*

Behold, while she before the altar stands,  
Hearing the holy priest that to her speaks,  
*And blesses her with his two happy hands,*  
How the red roses flush up in her cheeks !  
And the pure snow, with goodly vermeil stain,  
    Like crimson dyed in grain !  
That ev'n the angels, which continually  
About the sacred altar do remain,  
Forget their service and about her fly,  
Oft peeping in her face, that seems more fair <sup>35</sup>  
The more they on it stare ;  
But her sad eyes, still fastened on the ground,  
Are governèd with goodly modesty,  
That suffers not one look to glance awry,  
Which may let in a little thought unsound.

<sup>35</sup> " *Oft peeping in her face," &c.—I cannot think the words *peeping* and *stare*, the best which the poet could have used ; but he is aggravating the beauties of his bride in a long epithalamium, and sacrificing everything to her superiority. The third line is felicitous.*



## A NYMPH BATHING.

*Character, Ecstasy of Conscious and Luxurious Beauty ; Painter, Guido.*

—Her fair locks which formerly were bound  
Up in one knot, she low adown did loose,  
*Which flowing long and thick, her cloth'd around,*  
*And the ivory in golden mantle gown'd,*

So that fair spectacle was from him reft,  
 Yet that which reft it, no less fair was found:  
*So hid in locks and waves from looker's theft,*  
*Naught but her lovely face she for his looking left.*

*Withal she laugh'd, and she blush'd withal,<sup>36</sup>*  
*That blushing to her laughter gave more grace,*  
*And laughter to her blushing.*

<sup>36</sup> “*Withal she laugh'd,*” &c.—Perhaps this is the loveliest thing of the kind, mixing the sensual with the graceful, that ever was painted. The couplet, *So hid in locks and waves*, &c., would be an excessive instance of the sweets of alliteration, could we bear to miss a particle of it.

### THE CAVE OF DESPAIR.

*Character, Savage and Forlorn Scenery, occupied by Squalid Misery  
 Painter, Salvator Rosa.*

Ere long they come where that same wicked wight  
 His dwelling has, low in a hollow cave.  
 Far underneath a cragry cliff y plight,  
 Dark, doleful, dreary, like a greedy grave,  
 That still for carrion carcasses doth crave;  
 On top whereof ay dwelt the ghastly owl,  
 Shrieking his baleful note, which ever drove  
 Far from that haunt all other cheerful fowl,  
 And all about it wand'ring ghosts did wail and howl:

And all about *old stocks and stubs of trees,*  
*Whereon nor fruit nor leaf was ever seen,*  
 Did hang upon the *ragged rocky knees,*  
 On which had many wretches hang'd been,  
 Whose carcasses were scattered on the green,  
 And thrown about the cliffs. Arrivèd there,  
 That bare-head knight, for dread and doleful teen,\*  
 Would fain have fled, nor durst approachen near,  
 But th' other forc'd him stay and comforted in fear.

\* *Teen*--anxiety.

*Look'd deadly dail, and starèd as astoun'd ;  
 His raw-bone cheeks, through penury and pine,  
 Were shrunk into his jaws, as he did never dine.  
 That darksome cave they enter where they find  
*That cursed man low sitting on the ground,*  
*Musing full sadly in his sullen mind ;*  
*His griesly locks, long growen and unbound,*  
*Disordered hung about his shoulders round,*  
*And hid his face through which the hollow eyne.**

His garment naught but many ragged clouts,  
 With thorns together pinn'd and patchèd was,  
 The which his naked s'ides he wrapp'd about ;  
 And him beside there lay upon the grass  
 A dreary corse, whose life away did pass,  
 All wallow'd in his own yet lukewarm blood,  
 That from his wound yet wellèd fresh alas !  
 In which a rusty knife fast fixed stood,  
 And made an open passage for the gushing flood.

Still finer than this description are the morbid sophistry and the fascinations of terror that follow it in the original ; but as they are less poetical or pictorial than argumentative, the extract is limited accordingly. There is a tradition that when Sir Philip Sidney read this part of the Faerie Queene, he fell into transports of admiration.



#### A KNIGHT IN BRIGHT ARMOR LOOKING INTO A CAVE.

*Character, A deep effect of Chiaroscuro, making deformity visible  
 Painter, Rembrandt.*

But full of fire and greedy hardiment,  
 The youthful knight would not for aught be stay'd,  
 But forth unto the darksome hole he went,  
 And lookèd in. *His glistering armor made*  
*A little glooming light, much like a shade ;*<sup>37</sup>  
*By which he saw the ugly monster plain,*  
 Half like a serpent horribly display'd,  
 But th' other half did woman's shape retain,  
 Most loathsome, filthy foul, and full of vile disdain

<sup>37</sup> “*A little glooming light, much like a shade.*”—Spenser is very fond of this effect, and has repeatedly painted it. I am not aware that anybody noticed it before him. It is evidently the original of the passage in Milton:—

Where glowing embers through the room  
Teach light to counterfeit a gloom.

Observe the pause at the words *lookèd in.*



#### MALBECCO SEES HELLENORE DANCING WITH THE SATYRS

*Character, Luxurious Abandonment to Mirth; Painter, Nicholas Poussin.*

—Afterwards, close creeping as he might,  
He in a bush did hide his fearful head:  
The jolly satyrs, full of fresh delight,  
Came dancing forth, and with them nimblly led  
Fair Hellenore, with garlands all bespread,  
Whom their May-lady they had newly made:  
She, proud of that new honor which they redd,\*  
And of their lovely fellowship full glad,  
Danc’d lively: *and her face did with a laurel shade.*

The silly man then in a thicket lay,  
Saw all this goodly sport, and grievèd sore,  
Yet durst he not against it do or say,  
But did his heart with bitter thoughts engore  
To see the unkindness of his Hellenore.  
All day they dancèd with great lustyhead,  
And with their hornèd feet *the green grass wore,*  
*The whiles their goats upon the browses fed,*  
*Till drooping Phœbus’gan to hide his golden head.*

\* “*That new honor which they redd.*”—Areadded, awarded.

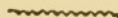
## LANDSCAPE,

WITH DAMSELS CONVEYING A WOUNDED SQUIRE ON HIS HORSE.

*Character, Select Southern Elegance, with an intimation of fine Architecture ; Painter, Claude. (Yet "mighty" woods hardly belong to him.)*

Into that forest far they thence him led,  
 Where was their dwelling, in a pleasant glade  
 With mountains round about environèd ;  
 And mighty woods which did the valley shade  
 And like a stately theatre it made,  
 Spreading itself into a spacious plain ;  
 And in the midst a little river play'd  
 Amongst the pumy stones, which seem'd to plain  
 With gentle murmur, that his course they did restrain.

Beside the same a dainty place there lay,  
 Planted with myrtle trees and laurels green,  
 In which the birds sung many a lovely lay  
 Of God's high praise and of their sweet love's teen,  
 As it an earthly paradise had been ;  
 In whose enclosèd shadows there was pight  
 A fair pavilion, scarcely to be seen.



THE NYMPHS AND GRACES DANCING TO A SHEPHERD'S  
 PIPE ; OR,

APOTHEOSIS OF A POET'S MISTRESS.

*Character, Nakedness without Impudency : Multitudinous and Innocent Delight ; Exaltation of the principal Person from Circumstances, rather than her own Ideality ; Painter, Albano.*

Unto this place whereas the elfin knight  
 Approach'd, him seem'd that the merry sound

Of a shrill pipe he piaying heard on height,  
 And many feet fast thumping the hollow ground;  
 That through the woods their echo did rebound;  
 He higher drew, to weet what might it be;  
 There he a troop of ladies dancing found  
 Full merrily, and making gladful glee,  
 And in the midst a shepherd piping he did see.

He durst not enter into the open green,  
 For dread of them unwares to be descry'd,  
 For breaking off their dance, if he were seen;  
 But in the covert of the wood did bide,  
 Beheld of all, yet of them unespied:  
 There he did see (that pleas'd much his sight  
 That even he himself his eyes envied)  
*A hundred naked maidens, lily white,*  
*All rangèd in a ring, and dan'ring in delight.*

All they without were rangèd in a ring  
 And dancèd round, but in the midst of them  
 Three other ladies did both dance and sing,  
 The whilst the rest them round about did hem,  
 And like a garland did in compass stem;  
 And in the midst of those same three were placed  
 Another damsel, as a precious gem  
 Amidst a ring most richly well enhaced,  
 That with her goodly presence all the rest much graced.

Those were the Graces, daughters of delight.  
 Handmaids of Venus, which are wont to haunt  
 Upon this hill, and dance there day and night;  
 Those three to man all gifts of grace do graunt,  
 And all that Venus in herself doth vaunt  
 Is borrowèd of them; but that fair one  
 That in the midst was placed paravaunt,  
 Was she to whom that shepherd pip'd alone,  
 That made him pipe so merrily as never none.

She was, to weet, that jolly shepherd's lass  
 Which pipèd there unto that merry rout;  
 That jolly shepherd, which there piped, was  
 Poor Colin Clout (who knows not Colin Clout?);  
 He pip'd apace, whilst they him danc'd about.  
*Pipe, jolly shepherd! pipe thou now apace*  
*Unto thy love, that made thee low to lout;*  
*Thy love is present there with thee in place,*  
*Thy love is there advaunst to be another grace.*•

<sup>38</sup> “*Thy love is there advanc'd,*” &c.—And there she remains, dancing in the midst of the Graces for ever, herself a Grace, made one by the ordinance of the poor but great poet who here addresses himself under his pastoral title, and justly prides himself on the power of conferring immortality on his love. The apostrophe is as affecting as it is elevating, and the whole scene conceived in the highest possible spirit of mixed wildness and delicacy.



### A PLUME OF FEATHERS AND AN ALMOND TREE.

In this instance, which is the one he adduces in proof of his remark on the picturesque, the reader must agree with Coleridge, that the description (I mean of the almond tree), however charming, is not fit for a picture: it wants accessories; to say nothing of the reference to the image illustrated, and the feeling of too much minuteness and closeness in the very distance. Who is to paint the tender locks “every one,” and the whisper of “every little breath?”

Upon the top of all his lofty crest  
A bunch of hairs discolor'd diversely,  
With sprinkled pearl and gold full richly dress'd,  
Did shake and seem to dance for jollity.  
*Like to an almond tree, ymount'd high,*  
*On top of green Selinis all alone,*  
*With blossoms brave bedeckid daintily,*  
*Whose tender locks do tremble every one,*  
*At every little breath that under heaven is blown.*

What an exquisite last line! but the whole stanza is perfection. The word jollity seems to show the *plumpness* of the plume; what the fop in Molière calls its *embonpoint*.

Holà, porteurs, holà! Là, là, là, là, là. Je pense que ces marauds-là ont dessein de me briser à force de heurter contre les murailles et les pavés.

1 *Porteur Dame, c'est que la porte est étroite. Vous avez voulu aussi que nous soyons entrés jusqu'ici.*

*Mascarille.* Je le crois bien. Voudriez-vous, faquins, que j'exposasse l'embonpoint de mes plumes aux inclémences de la saison pluvieuse, et que j'allasse imprimer mes souliers en boue?—*Les Precieuses Ridicules*, sc. 7.

[*Mascarille* (to the sedan chairmen). Stop, stop! What the devil is all this? Am I to be beaten to pieces against the walls and pavement?

*Chairman.* Why you see the passage is narrow. You told us to bring you right in.

*Mascarille.* Unquestionably. Would you have me expose the *embon-point* of my feathers to the inclemency of the rainy season, and leave the impression of my pumps in the mud?]

~~~~~

Our gallery shall close with a piece of

### ENCHANTED MUSIC.

*Eftsoons they heard a most melodious sound  
Of all that might delight a dainty ear.  
Such as, at once, might not on living ground,  
Save in this paradise be heard elsewhere:  
Right hard it was for wight which did it hear  
To weet what manner music that might be,  
For all that pleasing is to living ear  
Was there consorted in one harmony;  
Birds, voices, instruments, winds, waters, all agree.*

*The joyous birds, shrouded in cheerful shade  
Their notes unto the voice attempred sweet:  
Th' angelical, soft, trembling voices made  
To th' instruments divine respondence meet;  
The silver sounding instruments did meet  
With the base murmur of the water's fall;  
The water's fall, with diff'rence discreet,  
Now soft, now loud, unto the wind did call;  
The gentle warbling wind low answerèd to all.<sup>39</sup>*

<sup>39</sup> “*The gentle warbling wind*,” &c. This exquisite stanza is a specimen of perfect modulation, upon the principles noticed in the description of *Archimago's Hermitage*. The reader may, perhaps, try it upon them. “Compare it,” says Upton, “with Tasso's *Gierusalemme Liberata*, canto 16, st. 12.” Readers who understand Italian will gladly compare it, and see how far their countryman has surpassed the sweet poet of the south.

## M A R L O W E ,

BORN, ACCORDING TO MALONE, ABOUT 1565,—DIED, 1593.

~~~~~

If ever there was a born poet, Marlowe was one. He perceived things in their spiritual as well as material relations, and impressed them with a corresponding felicity. Rather, he struck them as with something sweet and glowing that rushes by ;— perfumes from a censer,—glances of love and beauty. And he could accumulate images into as deliberate and lofty a grandeur. Chapman said of him, that he stood

Up to the chin in the Pierian flood.

Drayton describes him as if inspired by the recollection :—

Next Marlowe, bathèd in the Thespian springs,  
Had in him *those brave translunary things,*  
*That the first poets had ; his raptures were*  
*All air and fire*, which made his verses clear  
*For that fine madness still he did retain,*  
*Which rightly should possess a poet's brain.*

But this happy genius appears to have had as unhappy a will, which obscured his judgment. It made him condescend to write fustian for the town, in order to rule over it; subjected him to the charge of impiety, probably for nothing but too scornfully treating irreverent notions of the Deity; and brought him, in the prime of his life, to a violent end in a tavern. His plays abound in wilful and self-worshipping speeches, and every one of them turns upon some kind of ascendancy at the expense of other people. He was the head of a set of young men from the university, the Peeles, Greens, and others, all more or less possessed of a true poetical vein, who, bringing scholarship to the

theatre, were intoxicated with the new graces they threw on the old bombast, carried to their height the vices as well as wit of the town, and were destined to see, with indignation and astonishment, their work taken out of their hands, and done better, by the uneducated interloper from Stratford-upon-Avon.

Marlowe enjoys the singular and (so far) unaccountable honor of being the only English writer to whom Shakspeare seems to have alluded with approbation. In *As You Like It*, Phœbe says,

Dead Shepherd ! now I know thy saw of might,—  
“ Who ever lov'd that lov'd not at first sight ?”

The “ saw ” is in Marlowe's *Hero and Leander*, a poem not comparable with his plays.

The ranting part of Marlowe's reputation has been chiefly owing to the tragedy of *Tamburlaine*, a passage in which is laughed at in *Henry the Fourth*, and has become famous. Tamburlaine cries out to the captive monarchs whom he had yoked to his car,—

Hollo, ye pampered jades of Asia,  
What ! can ye draw but twenty miles a-day,  
And have so proud a chariot at your heels,  
And such a coachman as great Tamburlaine ?

Then follows a picture drawn with real poetry :

The horse that guide the golden eye of heaven,  
*And blow the morning from their nostrils* (read *nosteriis*),  
Making their fiery gait above the clouds,  
Are not so honor'd in their governor,  
As you, ye slaves, in mighty Tamburlaine.

It has utterly been thought, that a genius like Marlowe could have had no hand in a play so bombastic as this huffing tragedy. But besides the weighty and dignified, though monotonous tone of his versification in many places (what Ben Jonson, very exactly as well as finely, calls “ Marlowe's mighty *line*,”) there are passages in it of force and feeling, of which I doubt whether any of his contemporaries were capable in so sustained a degree, though Green and Peele had felicitous single lines, and occa-

sionally a refined sweetness. Take, for instance, the noble verses to be found in the description of Tamburlaine himself, which probably suggested to Milton his "Atlantean shoulders"—"fit to bear mightiest monarchies"—and to Beaumont a fine image, which the reader will see in his Melancholy :—

Of stature tall and straightly fashionèd  
*Like his desire lift upward and divine,*  
 So large of limbs, his joints so strongly knit,  
 Such breadth of shoulders as might mainly bear  
 Old Atlas' burthen :—  
*Pale of complexion, wrought in him with passion, &c.*

By "passion" we are to understand, not anger, but deep emotions. Peele or Green might possibly have written the beautiful verse that closes these four lines :

Kings of Argier, Moroccus, and of Fesse,  
 You that have marched with happy Tamburlaine  
 As far as from the frozen place of heaven  
*Unto the watery morning's ruddy bower :—*

but the following is surely Marlowe's own :—

*As princely lions when they rouse themselves,  
 Stretching their paws and threatening herds of beasts,  
 So in his armor looketh Tamburlaine.—*

And in the following is not only a hint of the scornful part of his style, such as commences the extract from the *Jew of Malta*, but the germ of those lofty and harmonious nomenclatures, which have been thought peculiar to Milton.

So from the east unto the farthest west  
 Shall Tamburlaine extend his puissant arm.  
 The gallies and *those pilling brigandines*  
 That yearly sail to the Venetian gulf  
 And hover in the Straits for Christian wreck,  
*Shall lie at anchor in the isle Arant,*  
*Until the Persian fleet and men of wars,*  
*Sailing along the Oriental sea,*  
*Have fetch'd about the Indian continent,*  
*Even from Persepolis to Mexico,*  
*And thence unto the Straits of Jubaltar.*

Milton never surpassed the elevation of that close. Who also but Marlowe is likely to have written the fine passage extracted into this volume, under the title of "*Beauty beyond Expression*," in which the thought argues as much expression, as the style a confident dignity? Tamburlaine was most likely a joint-stock piece, got up from the manager's chest by Marlowe, Nash, and perhaps half-a-dozen others; for there are two consecutive plays on the subject, and the theatres of our own time are not unacquainted with this species of manufacture.

But I am forgetting the plan of my book. Marlowe, like Spenser, is to be looked upon as a poet who had no native precursors. As Spenser is to be criticised with an eye to his poetic ancestors, who had nothing like the Faerie Queene, so is Marlowe with reference to the authors of Gorboduc. He got nothing from them; he prepared the way for the versification, the dignity, and the pathos of his successors, who have nothing finer of the kind to show than the death of Edward the Second—not Shakspeare himself:—and his imagination, like Spenser's, haunted those purely poetic regions of ancient fabling and modern rapture, of beautiful forms and passionate expressions, which they were the first to render the common property of inspiration, and whence their language drew "empyreal air." Marlowe and Spenser are the first of our poets who perceived the beauty of words; not as apart from their significance, nor upon occasion only, as Chaucer did (more marvellous in that than themselves, or than the originals from whom he drew), but as a habit of the poetic mood, and as receiving and reflecting beauty through the feeling of the ideas.

---

#### THE JEW OF MALTA'S IDEA OF WEALTH.

So that of thus much that return was made,  
And of the third part of the Persian ships,  
There was the venture summ'd and satisfied  
As for those Samnites, and the men of Uz,  
That bought my Spanish oils and wines of Greece,<sup>1</sup>  
Here have I purs'd their paltry silverlings.

*Fie; what a trouble 'tis to count this trash!*  
 Well fare the Arabians, who so richly pay  
 The things they traffic for with wedge of gold,  
 Whereof a man may easily in a day  
 Tell that which may maintain him all his life  
 The needy groom, that never finger'd groat,  
 Would make a miracle of thus much coin;  
 But he whose steel-barr'd coffers are cramm'd full,  
 And all his life-time had been tired (read *ti-er-ed*),  
 Wearying his fingers' ends with telling it,  
 Would in his age be loth to labor so,  
 And for a pound to sweat himself to death.  
 Give me the merchants of the Indian mines,  
 That trade in metal of the purest mould;  
 The wealthy Moor, that in the eastern rocks  
 Without control can pick his riches up,  
*And in his house heap pearl like pebble-stones;*  
 Receive them free, and sell them by the weight;  
*Bags of fiery opals, sapphires, amethysts,*  
*Jacinths, hard topaz, grass-green emeralds,*  
*Beauteous rubies, sparkling diamonds,*  
*And seld-seen costly stones of so great price,*  
*As one of them indifferently rated,*  
*And of a carat of this quantity,*  
*May serve, in peril of calamity,*  
*To ransom great kings from captivity:*  
 This is the ware wherein consists my wealth;  
 And thus, methinks, should men of judgment frame  
 Their means of traffic from the vulgar trade,  
 And as their wealth increaseth, so inclose  
*Infinite riches in a little room.*  
 But now how stands the wind?  
 Into what corner peers my halcyon's bill?\*  
 Ha! to the East? yes; see how stand the vanes?  
 East and by south. Why then, I hope my ships  
 I sent for Egypt and the bordering isles  
 Are gotten up by Nilus' winding banks;  
*Mine argosies from Alexandria,<sup>2</sup>*  
*Loaden with spice and silks, now under sail,*  
*Are smoothly gliding down by Candy shore*  
*To Malta, through our Mediterranean Sea.*

<sup>1</sup> "Samnites" and "men of Uz," and "Spanish oils?"—That is to say, countrymen and contemporaries of old Rome, of Arabian

\* "My halcyon's bill."—The halcyon is the figure on the vane.

Job, and the modern Spanish merchants ! Marlowe, though he was a scholar, cared no more for geography and consistent history than Shakspeare. He took the world as he found it at the theatre, where it was a mixture of golden age innocence, tragical enormity, and a knowledge superior to all petty and transitory facts.

<sup>2</sup> “*Mine argosies from Alexandria,*” &c.—Note the wonderful sweetness of these four lines, particularly the last. The variety of the vowels, the delicate alliteration, and the lapse of the two concluding verses, are equal, as a study, to anything in Spenser.

### A VISION OF HELEN.

*She passes between two Cupids, having been summoned from the next world by desire of Faustus.*

*Faust.* Was this the face that launch'd a thousand ships,  
And burnt the topmost towers of Ilium ?  
*Sweet Helen, make me immortal with a kiss.*—  
Her lips suck forth my soul ! see where it flies.  
Come, Helen, come, give me my soul again.  
Here will I dwell, for heav'n is in these lips,  
*And all is dross that is not Helena.*  
I will be Paris ; and for love of thee,  
Instead of Troy, shall Wittenberg be sack'd ;  
And I will combat with weak Menelaus,  
And wear my colors on my plumed crest ;  
Yea, I will wound Achilles in the heel,  
And then return to Helen for a kiss.  
*Oh, thou art fairer than the evening air,*  
*Clad in the beauty of a thousand stars ;*  
Brighter art thou than flaming Jupiter,<sup>3</sup>  
When he appear'd to hapless Semele ;  
More lovely than the monarch of the sea,  
In wanton Arethusa's azure arms ;  
And none but thou shalt be my paramour !

<sup>3</sup> “*Brighter art thou,*” &c.—Much cannot be said of the five lines here ensuing ; but their retention was necessary to the entire feeling or classical association of the speech, if not to a certain lingering modulation.

## MYTHOLOGY AND COURT AMUSEMENTS.

*Gaveston meditates how to govern Edward the Second*

I must have wanton poets, pleasant wits,  
Musicians, that *with touching of a string*  
May draw the pliant king which way I please.  
Music and poetry are his delight:  
Therefore I'll have Italian masks by night;  
Sweet speeches, comedies, and pleasing shows;  
And in the day, when he shall walk abroad,  
Like sylvan nymphs my pages shall be clad:  
My men, like satyrs grazing on the lawns,  
Shall with their goat-feet dance the antic hay.  
Sometimes a lovely boy in Dian's shape,  
*With hair that gilds the water as it glides*,  
Shall bathe him in a spring; and there, hard by,  
One, like Actæon, peeping through the grove,  
Shall by the angry goddess be transform'd;  
And running in the likeness of a hart,  
By yelping hounds pull'd down, shall seem to die—  
Such things as these best please his Majesty.

---

## BEAUTY BEYOND EXPRESSION.

If all the pens that ever poet held  
Had fed the feeling of their master's thoughts,  
And ev'ry sweetness that inspired their hearts,  
And minds, and muses on admirèd themes;  
If all the heavenly quintessence they still  
From their immortal flowers of poesy,  
Wherein, as in a mirror, we perceive  
The highest reaches of a human wit;  
If these had made one poem's period,  
And all combin'd in beauty's worthiness  
*Yet should there hover in their restless heads,*  
*One thought, one grace, one wonder, at the best,*  
*Which in to words no virtue can digest.*

## THE PASSIONATE SHEPHERD TO HIS LOVE.

*Come live with me and be my love,  
And we will all the pleasures prove,  
That hill and valley, grove and field,  
And all the craggy mountains yield  
There will we sit upon the rocks,  
And see the shepherds feed their flocks  
By shallow rivers, to whose falls  
Melodious birds sing madrigals,  
There will I make thee beds of roses,  
With a thousand fragrant posies;  
A cap of flowers and a kirtle  
Embroider'd all with leaves of myrtle;  
A gown made of the finest wool  
Which from our pretty lambs we pull;  
Slippers lin'd choicely for the cold,  
With buckles of the purest gold;  
A belt of straw, and ivy buds,  
With coral clasps and amber studs.*

*The shepherd swains shall dance and sing  
For thy delight each May morning;  
And if these pleasures may thee move,  
Then live with me and be my love.*

This song is introduced, not so much for its poetical excellence (though it is quite what a poet would write on the occasion) as because it is one of those happy embodiments of a thought which all the world thinks at some time or other; and which therefore *takes* wonderfully with them when somebody utters it. The “golden buckles” and “amber studs” are not to be considered as a contradiction to the rest of the imagery; for we are to suppose it a gentlewoman to whom the invitation is addressed, and with whom her bridegroom proposes to go and play at shepherd and shepherdess, at once realizing the sweets of lowliness and the advantages of wealth. A charming fancy! and realized too sometimes; though Sir Walter Raleigh could not let it alone, but must needs refute it in some excellent

verses, too good for the occasion. Sir Walter, a great but wilful man (in some respects like Marlowe himself, and a true poet too—I wish he had written more poetry), could pass and ultimately lose his life in search of El Dorados,—whole countries made of gold,—but doubted whether an innocent young lady and gentleman, or so, should aim at establishing a bit of Arcadia.

There are so many copies of this once-popular production, all different and none quite consistent, owing, no doubt, to oral repetitions and the license of musical setting (for no copy of it is to be found coeval with its production), that, after studious comparison of several, I have exercised a certain discretion in the one here printed, and omitted also an ill-managed repetition of the burthen:—not, of course, with the addition of a syllable. Such readers, therefore, as it may concern, are warned not to take the present copy for granted, at the expense of the others; but to compare them all, and make his choice.

## SHAKSPEARE,

BORN, 1564—DIED, 1616.  
~~~~~

SHAKSPEARE is here in his purely poetical creations, apart (as much as it is possible for such a thinker and humanist to be) from thought and humanity. There is nothing wanting either to the imagination or fancy of Shakspeare. The one is lofty, rich, affecting, palpable, subtle ; the other full of grace, playfulness, and variety. He is equal to the greatest poets in grandeur of imagination ; to all in diversity of it ; to all in fancy ; to all in everything else, except in a certain primæval intensity, such as Dante's and Chaucer's ; and in narrative poetry, which (to judge from Venus and Adonis, and the Rape of Lucrece) he certainly does not appear to have had a call to write. He over-informed it with reflection. It has been supposed that when Milton spoke of Shakspeare as

*Fancy's child  
Warbling his native wood-notes wild,*

the genealogy did him injustice. But the critical distinction between Fancy and Imagination was hardly determined till of late. Collins himself, in his Ode on the Poetical Character, uses the word Fancy to imply both, even when speaking of Milton ; and so did Milton, I conceive, when speaking of Shakspeare. The propriety of the words, "native wood-notes wild," is not so clear. I take them to have been hastily said by a learned man of an unlearned. But Shakspeare, though he had not a college education, was as learned as any man, in the highest sense of the word, by a scholarly intuition. He had the spirit of learning. He was aware of the education he wanted,

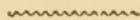
and by some means or other supplied it. He could anticipate Milton's own Greek and Latin ;

Tortive and errant from his course of growth—  
The multitudinous seas incarnardine—  
A pudency so rosy, &c.

In fact, if Shakspeare's poetry has any fault, it is that of being too learned ; too over-informed with thought and allusion. His wood-notes wild surpass Haydn and Bach. His wild roses were all twenty times double. He thinks twenty times to another man's once, and makes all his serious characters talk as well as he could himself,—with a superabundance of wit and intelligence. He knew, however, that fairies must have a language of their own ; and hence, perhaps, his poetry never runs in a more purely poetical vein than when he is speaking in their persons ;—I mean it is less mixed up with those heaps of comments and reflections which, however the wilful or metaphysical critic may think them suitable on all occasions, or succeed in persuading us not to wish them absent, by reason of their stimulancy to one's mental activity, are assuredly neither always proper to dramatic, still less to narrative poetry ; nor yet so opposed to all idiosyncrasy on the writer's part as Mr. Coleridge would have us believe. It is pretty manifest, on the contrary, that the over-informing intellect which Shakspeare thus carried into all his writings, must have been a personal as well as literary peculiarity ; and as the events he speaks of are sometimes more interesting in their nature than even a superabundance of his comments can make them, readers may be pardoned in sometimes wishing that he had let them speak a little more briefly for themselves. Most people would prefer Ariosto's and Chaucer's narrative poetry to his ; the Griselda, for instance, and the story of Isabel,—to the Rape of Lucrece. The intense passion is enough. The misery is enough. We do not want even the divinest talk about what Nature herself tends to petrify into silence. *Curæ ingentes stupent.* Our divine poet had not quite outlived the times when it was thought proper for a writer to say everything that came into his head. He was a student of Chaucer : he beheld the living fame of Spenser ; and his

fellow-dramatists did not help to restrain him. The players told Ben Jonson that Shakspeare never blotted a line ; and Ben says he was thought invidious for observing, that he wished he had blotted a thousand. He sometimes, he says, required stopping. (*Aliquando sufflaminandus erat.*) Was this meant to apply to his conversation as well as writing ? Did he manifest a like exuberance in company ? Perhaps he would have done so, but for modesty and self-knowledge. To keep his eloquence altogether within bounds was hardly possible ; and who could have wished it had been ? Would that he had had a Boswell a hundred times as voluminous as Dr. Johnson's, to take all down ! Bacon's Essays would have seemed like a drop out of his ocean. He would have swallowed dozens of Hobbeses by anticipation, like larks for his supper.

If Shakspeare, instead of proving himself the greatest poet in the world, had written nothing but the fanciful scenes in this volume, he would still have obtained a high and singular reputation,—that of Poet of the Fairies. For he may be said to have invented the Fairies ; that is to say, he was the first that turned them to poetical account ; that bore them from clownish neighborhoods to the richest soils of fancy and imagination.



## WHOLE STORY OF THE TEMPEST.

### ENCHANTMENT, MONSTROSITY, AND LOVE.

The whole story of the Tempest is really contained in this scene.

*Mira.* I pray you, sir,  
(For still 'tis beating in my mind) your reason  
For raising this sea-storm ?

*Pro.* Know thus far forth ;—  
By accident, most strange, bountiful fortune,  
Now my dear lady, hath mine enemies  
Brought to this shore : and by my prescience,  
I find my zenith doth depend upon

A most auspicious star : whose influence,  
If now I court not, but omit, my fortunes  
Will ever after droop :—here cease more questions ;  
Thou art inclin'd to sleep ; 'tis a good dulness,  
And give it way ;—I know thou canst not choose.—

(*Miranda sleeps.*)

Come away, servants, come ; I am ready now ;  
Approach, my Ariel ; come.

*Enter ARIEL*

*Ari.* All hail, great master ! grave sir. hail ! I come  
To answer thy best pleasure : be 't to fly,  
To swim, to dive into the fire, to ride  
On the curl'd clouds ; to thy strong bidding, task  
Ariel, and all his quality.

*Pro.* Hast thou, spirit,  
Perform'd to point the tempest that I bade thee ?

*Ari.* To every article.

I boarded the king's ship ; now on the bark,  
Now in the waist, the deck, in every cabin,  
*I flam'd amazement.* Sometimes, I'd *div'e're*,  
*And burn in many places* ; on the top-mast,  
The yards, and bowsprit, would I flame distinctly,  
*Then meet, and join* : Jove's lightnings, *the precursors*  
*O' the dreadful thunder-claps* more momentary  
And *sight out-running* were not : the fire and *cra'ks*  
Of sulphurous roaring, the most mighty Neptune  
Seemed to besiege, and make his bold waves tremble  
Yea, his dread trident shake.

*Pro.* My brave spirit !  
Who was so firm, so constant, that this coil  
Would not infect his reason ?

*Ari.* Not a soul  
But felt a fever of the mind, and play'd  
Some tricks of desperation ; all, but mariners,  
Plung'd in the foaming brine, and quit the vessel  
*Then all a-fire with me* : the king's son, Ferdinand  
With hair up-staring (then like reeds, not hair),  
Was the first man that leap'd ; cried, *Hell is empty,*  
*And all the devils are here.*

*Pro.* Why that 's my spirit !  
But was not this nigh shore ?

*Ari.* Close by, my master.

*Pro.* But are they, Ariel, safe ?

*Ari.* Not a hair perish'd ;  
On their sustaining garments not a clemish,

But fresher than before : and as thou bad'st me,  
 In troops I have dispers'd them 'bout the isle :  
 The king's son have I landed by himself ;  
 Whom I left cooling of the air with sighs,  
 In an odd angle of the isle, and sitting,—  
 His arms in *this sad knot*.

*Pro.* Of the king's ship,  
 The mariners, say, how thou hast dispos'd,  
 And all the rest o' the fleet ?

*Ari.* Safely in harbor  
 Is the king's ship ; in the nook, where once  
*Thou call'dst me up at midnight to fetch dew*  
*From the still vexed Bermoothes* ; there she's hid ;  
 The mariners all under hatches stow'd ;  
 Whom, with a charm join'd to their suffer'd labor,  
 I have left asleep ; and for the rest o' the fleet,  
 Which I dispers'd, they all have met again ;  
 And are upon the Mediterranean flote,  
 Bound sadly home for Naples ;  
 Supposing that they saw the king's ship wreck'd,  
 And his great person perish.

*Pro.* Ariel, my charge  
 Exactly is perform'd ; but there's more work :  
 What is the time o' the day ?

*Ari.* Past the mid season.

*Pro.* At least two glasses : the time 'twixt six and now,  
 Must by us both be spent most preciously.

*Ari.* Is there more toil ? Since thou dost give me pains,  
 Let me remember thee what thou hast promis'd,  
 Which is not yet performed me.

*Pro.* How now ! moody ?  
 What is 't thou canst demand ?

*Ari.* My liberty.

*Pro.* Before the time be out ? no more.

*Ari.* I pray thee  
 Remember, I have done thee worthy service ;  
 Told thee no lies, made no mistakings, serv'd  
 Without or grudge or grumblings : thou didst promise  
 To bate me a full year.

*Pro.* Dost thou forget  
 From what a torment I did free thee ?

*Ari.* No

*Pro.* Thou dost ; and think ..t  
 It much to *tread* the *ooze* of the salt deep,  
*To run upon the sharp wind of the north* ;  
 To do me business in the veins of the earth,

When it is bak'd with frost.

*Ari.* I do not, sir.

*Pro.* Thou liest, malignant thing! Hast thou forgot  
The foul witch Sycorax, who, with age and envy,  
Was grown into a hoop? Hast thou forgot her?

*Ari.* No, sir.

*Pro.* Thou hast: where was she born? speak; tell me.

*Ari.* Sir, in Argier.

*Pro.* O, was she so? I must,  
Once in a month, recount what thou hast been,  
Which thou forget'st. This damn'd witch, Sycorax,  
For mischief's manifold, and sorceries *terrible*  
*To enter human hearing*, from Argier  
Thou know'st was banish'd, for one thing she did;  
They would not take her life: Is not this true?

*Ari.* Aye, sir.

*Pro.* This blue-ey'd hag was hither brought with child,  
And here was left by the sailors: Thou, my slave,  
As thou report'st thyself, was then her servant:  
And, for thou wast a spirit too delicate  
To act her *earthy and abhorrd commands*,  
Refusing her grand hests, she did confine thee  
By help of her more potent ministers,  
And in her most unmitigable rage,  
Into a cloven pine: within which rift,  
Imprison'd, thou didst painfully remain  
A dozen years; within which space she died,  
And left thee there; where thou didst vent thy groans,  
*As fast as mill-wheels strike*: Then was this island  
(Save for the son which she did *litter* here,  
*A freckled whelp, hag-born*) not honor'd with  
A human shape.

*Ari.* Yes; Caliban her son.

*Pro.* Dull thing, I say so,—he, that Caliban,  
Whom now I keep in service. Thou best know'st  
What torments I did find thee in; *thy groans*  
*Did make wolves howl*, and penetrate the breasts  
Of ever angry bears: it was a torment  
To lay upon the damn'd, which Sycorax  
Could not again undo; it was mine art,  
When I arriv'd, and heard thee, that made gape  
The pine and let thee out.

*Ari.* I thank thee, master.

*Pro.* If thou more murmur'st, I will rend an oak,  
And peg thee in his knotty entrails, till  
Thou hast howl'd away twelve winters.

*Ari.* Pardon, master :  
I will be correspondent to command,  
And do my spiriting gently.

*Pro.* Do so ; and after two days  
I will discharge thee.

*Ari.* That's my noble master !  
What shall I do ? say ? what shall I do ?  
*Pro.* Go make thyself like to a nymph o' the sea ;  
Be subject to no sight but mine ; invisible  
To every eyeball else. Go, take this shape,  
And hither come in 't : hence with diligence.

(*Exit Ariel.*)

Awake, dear heart, awake ! thou hast slept well :  
Awake !

*Mira.* The strangeness of your story put  
Heaviness in me.

*Pro.* Shake it off; come on ;  
We'll visit Caliban, my slave, who never  
Yields us kind answer.

*Mira.* 'Tis a villain, sir  
I do not love to look on.

*Pro.* But as 'tis,  
We cannot miss him ; he does make our fire,  
Fetch in our wood, and serves in offices  
That profit us. What ho ! slave ! Caliban !

*Thou earth thou !* speak.

*Cali.* (*within.*)—There's wood enough within.

*Pro.* Come forth, I say : there's other business for tnee.  
Come forth, thou tortoise ! when ?

*Re-enter ARIEL, like a water-nymph.*

Fine apparition ! my quaint Ariel !  
Hark in thine ear.

*Ari.* My lord, it shall be done.

(*Exit*.)

*Pro.* Thou poisonous slave, got by the devil himself  
Upon thy wicked dam, come forth !

*Enter CALIBAN.*

*Cali.* As wicked dew as e'er my mother brush'd  
With raven's feather from unwholesome fen  
Drop on you both ! a south-west blow on ye,  
And blister you all o'er !

*Pro.* For this, be sure, to-night thou shalt have cramps,  
Side-strokes that shall pen thy breath up ; urchins

Shall, for that vast of night that they may work,  
All exercise on thee : thou shalt be pinch'd  
As thick as honey-combs, each pinch more stinging  
Than bees that made them.

*Cali.* I must eat my dinner !  
This island's mine, by Sycorax, my mother,  
Which thou 'ak'st from me. When thou camest first,  
Thou strok'ds me, and mad'st much of me ; would'st give me  
Water with berries in 't ; and teach me how  
To name the bigger light, and how the less  
That burn by day and night : and then I lov'd thee,  
And show'd thee all the qualities o' the isle,  
The fresh springs, brine pits, barren place, and fertile ;  
Cursèd be I that did so ! All the charms  
Of Sycorax, toads, beetles, bats, light on you !  
For I am all the subjects that you have,  
Which first was mine own king ; and here you sty me  
In this hard rock, whiles you do keep from me  
The rest of the island.

*Pro.* Thou most lying slave,  
Whom stripes may move, not kindness,—I have us'd thee,  
Filth as thou art, with human care ; and lodg'd thee  
In mine own cell, till thou didst seek to violate  
The honor of my child.

*Cali.* O ho, O ho ! would it had been done !  
Thou didst prevent me ; I had peopled else  
This isle with Calibans.

*Pro.* Abhorred slave ;  
Which any print of goodness will not take,  
Being capable of all ill ! I pitied thee,  
Took pains to make thee speak, taught thee each hour  
One thing or other ; when thou didst not, savage,  
Know thine own meaning, but wouldest gabble, like  
A thing most brutish, I endow'd thy purposes  
With words that made them known : but thy vile race,  
Though thou didst learn, had that in 't which good natures  
Could not abide to be with ; therefore wast thou  
Deservedly confin'd into this rock,  
Who hadst deserv'd more than a pr'son.

*Cali.* You taught me language and my profit on 't  
Is, I know how to curse : the red plague rid you,  
For learning me your language !

*Pro.* Hag-seed, hence !  
Fetch us in fuel ; and be quick, thou wert best,  
To answer other business. Shrug'st thou, malice ?  
If thou neglect'st, or dost unwillingly

What I command, I'll rack thee with old cramps,  
Fill all thy bones with achès; make thee roar,  
That beasts shall tremble at thy din.

*Cali.* No, 'pray thee!  
I must obey his art is of such power, (*Aside*)  
It would con'rol my dam's god, Setebos,  
And make a yassal of him

*Pro.* So, slave; hence!

[Exit Caliban.]

*Re-enter ARIEL, invisible, playing and singing; FERDINAND following him.*

## ARIEL'S SONG.

Come unto these yellow sands,  
And then take hands;  
*Courtsied when you have, and kiss'd*  
(The wild waves whist)  
Foot it feately here and there;  
And, sweet sprites, the burden bear.

Hark, hark !  
*Burthen.* Bowgh, wowgh. (*dispersedly*)  
The watch-dogs bark :  
*Bur.* Bowgh, wowgh.  
Hark, hark ! I hear  
The strain of *strutting* chanticlere  
Cry. Cock-a-doodle-doo.

*Fer.* Where should this music be? i' the air, or the earth?  
It sounds no more;—and sure it waits upon  
Some god of the island. Sitting on a bank,  
Weeping again the king my father's wreck,  
This music *crept* by me *upon the waters*;  
Allaying both their fury, and my passion,  
With its sweet air; thence I have follow'd it,  
Or it hath drawn me rather.—But 'tis gone:—  
No, it begins again.

### **ARIEL sings.**

*Full fathom five thy father lies ;  
Of his bones are coral made ;  
Those are pearls that were his eyes ;  
Nothing of him that doth fade,  
But doth suffer a sea-change  
Into some rich thing and strange.  
Sea-nymphs hourly ring his knell ;  
Hark ! now I hear them,—ding, dong, bell.*  
(Burthen, Ding-dong.)

*Fer.* The ditty does remember my drowned father,  
*This is no mortal business, nor no sound*  
*That the earth owes ;—I hear it now above me.*

*Pro.* The fringed curtains of thine eye advance,<sup>1</sup>  
 And say, what thou seest yond !

*Mira.* What is 't ? a spirit ?  
 Lord, how it looks about ! Believe, me, sir,  
 It carries a brave form :—but 'tis a spirit.

*Pro.* No, wench ; it eats and sleeps, and hath such *senses*  
 As we have,—such. This gallant which thou seest,  
 Was in the wreck ; and but he's something stain'd  
 With grief, that's beauty's canker, thou might'st call him  
 A goodly person : he hath lost his fellows,  
 And strays about to find them.

*Mira.* I might call him  
 A thing divine ; for nothing natural  
 I ever saw so noble.

*Pro.* It goes on (*aside*),  
 As my soul prompts it :—Spirit, fine spirit ! I'll free thee  
 Within two days for this.

*Fer.* Most sure, the goddess  
 On whom these airs attend !—Vouchsafe, my prayer  
 May know if you remain upon this island ;  
 And that you will some good instructions give,  
 How I may bear me here. My prime request,  
 Which I do last pronounce, is, *O you wonder !*  
 If you be maid or no ?

*Mira.* No wonder, sir ;  
 But, certainly a maid.

*Fer.* My language ! heavens !  
 I am the best of them that speak this speech,  
 Were I but where 'tis spoken.

*Pro.* How ! the best ?  
 What wert thou, if the King of Naples heard thee ?

*Fer.* A simple thing, as I am now, that wonders  
 To hear thee speak of Naples ; he does hear me ;  
 And, that he does, I weep ; *myself am Naples*,<sup>2</sup>  
 Who with mine eyes, ne'er since at ebb, beheld  
 The king my father wreck'd.

*Mira.* Alack for mercy !  
*Fer.* Yes, faith, and all his lords ; the Duke of Milan,  
 And his brave son, being twain.

*Pro. (aside.)* The Duke of Milan,  
 And his more braver daughter, could control thee,  
 If now 'twere fit to do 't.—At the first sight  
*They have chang'd eyes !—Delicate Ariel (*aside*).*  
 I'll set thee free for this !

<sup>1</sup> *The fringed curtains of thine eye advance*

Why Shakspeare should have condescended to the elaborate nothingness, not to say nonsense of this metaphor (for what is meant by advancing “ curtains ?”) I cannot conceive ; that is to say, if he did condescend ; for it looks very like the interpolation of some pompous, declamatory player. Pope has put it into his treatise on the Bathos.

<sup>2</sup> “ *Mysel. am Naples.*”—This is a very summary and kingly style. Shakspeare is fond of it. “ How, now, France ?” says King John to King Philip, “ I’m dying, Egypt !” says Antony to Cleopatra.



## MACBETH AND THE WITCHES.

This scene fortunately comprises a summary of the whole subsequent history of Macbeth.

*A dark Cave. In the middle, a Caldron boiling. Thunder.*  
*Enter three Witches.*

*1st Wi.* Thrice the brinded cat hath mew’d,

*2nd Wi.* Thrice and once the hedge-pig whin’d,

*3rd Wi.* Harper cries :—’Tis time, ’tis time.

*1st Wi.* Round about the caldron go ;

In the poison’d entrails throw.

*Toad, that under cold stone*

*Days and nights has, thirty-one,*

*Swelter’d venom sleeping got,*

Boil thou first i’ the charmèd pot !

*All*      *Double, double, toil and trouble ;*  
          *Fire, burn ; and, caldron, bubble.*

*2nd Wi.* Fillet of a fenny snake,  
In the caldron boil and bake :  
Eye of newt, and toe of frog,  
Wool of bat, and tongue of dog,  
Adder’s fork, and blind-worm’s sting,  
Lizard’s leg, and owlet’s wing,  
For a charm of powerful trouble ;  
*Like a hell-broth, boil and bubble.*

- All.* Double, double, toil and trouble ;  
Fire, burn ; and, caldron, bubble.  
*3rd Wi.* Scale of dragon, tooth of wolf ;  
*Witches' mummy ; maw, and gulf,*  
*Of the ravin'd salt-sea shark ;*  
Root of hemlock, digg'd i' the dark :  
*Liver of blaspheming Jew ;*  
Gall of goat, and slips of yew,  
*Sliver'd in the moon's eclipse ;*  
*Nose of Turk, and Tartar's lips ;*  
*Finger of birth-strangled babe,*  
*Ditch-deliver'd by a drab ;*  
*Make the gruel thick and slab ;*  
Add thereto a tiger's chaudron,  
For the ingredients of our caldron.  
*All.* Double, double, toil and trouble,  
Fire, burn ; and, caldron, bubble.  
*2nd Wi.* Cool it with a baboon's blood.

*Enter HECATE and the three other WITCHES*

*Hec.* O, well done ! I commend your pains ;  
And every one shall share i' the gains,  
And now about the caldron sing,  
Like elves and fairies in a ring,  
Enchanting all that you put in.

(Music and a Song, Black Spirits, &c.)

*2nd Wi.* By the pricking of my thumbs,  
*Something wicked this way comes :—*  
Open, locks, whoever knocks.

*Enter MACBETH.*

*Mac.* How now, you secret, black, and midnight hags,  
What is't you do ?

*All.* A deed without a name.

*Mac.* I conjure you, by that which you profess  
(Howe'er you come to know it), answer me :  
Though you untie the winds, and let them *fight*  
*Against the churches :* though the yesty waves  
Confound and swallow navigation up ;  
Though bladed corn be lodg'd, and trees blown down ;  
Though castles topple on their warders' heads ;  
Though palaces and pyramids do slope  
Their heads to their foundations ; though the treasure  
Of nature's germins tumble all together,  
Even till destruction sicken, answer me  
To what I ask you.

*1st Wi.* Speak.  
*2nd Wi.* Demand.  
*3rd Wi.* We'll answer.  
*1st Wi.* Say, if thou'dst rather hear it from our mouths,  
Or from our masters'?

*Mac.* Call them, let me see them.  
*1st Wi.* Pour in sow's blood, that hath eaten  
*Her nine farrow; grease, that's sweaten*  
*From the murderer's gibbet,* throw  
Into the flame.  
*All.* Come, high or low;  
Thyself, and office, deftly show.

*Thunder.* An Apparition of an armed Head rises.

*Mac.* Tell me, thou unknown power,—  
*1st Wi.* *He knows thy thought,*  
Hear his speech, but say thou naught.  
*App.* Macbeth! Macbeth! Macbeth! beware Macduff;  
Beware the Thane of Fife.—*Dismiss me;*—Enough.

(*Descends.*)

*Mac.* Whate'er thou art, for thy good caution thanks;  
Thou hast harp'd my fear aright:—But one word more;—  
*1st Wi.* *He will not be commanded.* Here's another,  
More potent than the first.

*Thunder.* An Apparition of a bloody Child rises.<sup>3</sup>

*App.* Macbeth! Macbeth! Macbeth!—  
*Mac.* Had I three ears, I'd hear thee  
*App.* Be bloody, bold, and resolute; laugh to scorn  
The power of man, for none of woman born  
Shall harm Macbeth.  
*Mac.* Then live, Macduff: what need I fear of thee?  
But yet I'll make assurance doubly sure,  
And take a bond of fate: thou shalt not live;  
That I may tell pale-hearted fear it lies,  
*And sleep in spite of thunder.*—What is this?

*Thunder.* An Apparition of a Child crowned, with a tree in his hand.  
rises.

That rises like the issue of a king;  
And wears upon his baby-brow the round  
And top of sovereignty!

*All.* Listen, but speak not to 't.  
*App.* Be lion-mettled, proud; and take no care  
Who chafes, who frets, o' where conspirers are;  
Macbeth shall never vanquish'd be, until

Great Birnam wood to high Dunsinane hill  
Shall come against him.

(Descends.)

*Mac.* That will never be;  
Who can impress the forest; bid the tree  
Unfix his earth-bound root? sweet bodements! good!  
Rebellious head, rise never, till the wood  
Of Birnam rise, and our high-plac'd Macbeth  
Shall live the lease of nature, pay his breath  
To time, and mortal custom.—Yet my heart  
Throbs to know one thing; Tell me (if your art  
Can tell so much) shall Banquo's issue ever  
Reign in the kingdom?

*All.* Seek to know no more.

*Mac.* I will be satisfied; deny me this  
And an eternal curse fall on you! Let me know:—  
Why sinks that caldron? and what noise is this?

(Hautboys)

*1st Wi.* Show!

*2nd Wi.* Show!

*3rd Wi.* Show!

*All.* Show his eyes and grieve his heart,

Come like shadows, so depart.

*Eight Kings appear, and pass over the stage in order; the last w<sup>r</sup> a glass in his hand; Banquo following.*

*Mac.* Thou art too like the spirit of Banquo; down!  
*Thy crown does sear mine eyeballs:*—And thy hair,  
Thou other gold-bound brow is like the first;—  
A third is like the former;—Filthy hags!  
Why do you show me this? a fourth? Start, eyes!  
What! will the line stretch out to the crack of doom?  
Another yet?—A seventh?—I'll see no more:  
And yet the eighth appears, who bears a glass  
Which shows me many more; and some I see,  
That two-fold balls and treble sceptres carry:  
Horrible sight!—Now, I see, 'tis true;  
For the *blood-bolter'd* Banquo smiles upon me,  
*And points at them for his.*—What, is this so?

*1st Wi.* Aye, sir, all this is so:—But why

Stands Macbeth thus amazedly?  
Come, sisters, cheer we up his sprites,  
And show the best of our delights:  
I'll charm the air to give a sound,  
While you perform your antique round;

That this great king may kindly say,  
Our duties did his welcome pay.

(*Music. The Witches dance, and vanish.*)

*Mac.* Where are they? Gone?—Let this pernicious hour,  
Stand aye accursed in the calendar!—  
Come in, without there!

*Enter LENOX.*

*Len.* What's your grace's will?

*Mac.* Saw you the weird sisters?

*Len.* No, indeed, my lord.

*Mac.* Infected be the air whereon they ride;  
And damn'd all those that trust them!—I did hear  
The galloping of horse; who was't came by?

*Len.* 'Tis two or threc, my lord, that bring you word,  
Macduff is fled to England.

*Mac.* Fled to England?

*Len.* Ay, my good lord.

*Mac.* Time, thou anticipat'st my dread exploits:  
The flighty purpose never is o'ertook,  
Unless the deed go with it: From this moment,  
The very firstlings of my heart shall be  
The firstlings of my hand. And even now  
To crown my thoughts with acts, be it thought and done:  
This castle of Macduff I will surprise;  
Seize upon Fife; give to the edge o' the sword  
His wife, his babes, and all unfortunate souls  
That trace him in his line. No boasting like a fool;  
This deed I'll do before this purpose cool;  
*But no more sights!*<sup>3</sup>—Where are these gentlemen?  
Come, bring me where they are.

(*Exeunt.*)

<sup>3</sup> “Apparition of a bloody child.”—The idea of a “bloody child,” and of his being more potent than the armed head, and one of the masters of the witches, is very dreadful. So is that of the child crowned, with a tree in his hand. They impersonate, it is true, certain results of the war, the destruction of Macduff’s children, and the succession of Banquo’s; but the imagination does not make these reflections at first; and the dreadfulness still remains, of potent demons speaking in the shapes of children.

“*But no more sights.*”—What a world of horrors is in this little familiar phrase !

---

## THE QUARREL OF OBERON AND TITANIA.

### A FAIRY DRAMA.

I have ventured to give the extract this title, because it not only contains the whole story of the fairy part of the Midsummer Night's Dream, but by the omission of a few lines, and the transposition of one small passage (for which I beg the reader's indulgence), it actually forms a separate little play. It is nearly such in the greater play ; and its isolation was easily, and not at all injuriously effected, by the separation of the Weaver from his brother mechanicals.

*Enter OBERON at one door with his train ; and TITANIA at another with hers.*

*Ober.* Ill met by moonlight, proud Titania.

*Tit.* What ! jealous Oberon ? Fairies, skip hence :

I have forsown his bed and company.

*Ober.* Tarry, rash wanton ; am not I thy lord ?

*Tit.* Then I must be thy lady ; but I know  
When thou hast stol'n away from fairy-land,  
And in the shape of Corin sat all day  
Playing on pipes of corn, and versing love  
To amorous Phillida. Why art thou here.

*Come from the furthest steep of India,*<sup>5</sup>  
But that, forsooth, the bouncing Amazon,  
Your buskin'd mistress, and your warrior love,  
To Theseus must be wedded ; and you come  
To give their bed joy and prosperity ?

*Ober.* How canst thou thus, for shame, Titania,  
Glance at my credit with Hippolyta,  
Knowing I know thy love to Theseus ?  
Didst thou not lead him through the glimmering night  
From Perigenia, whom he ravished ?  
And make him with fair *Æglé* break his faith,

With Ariadne, and Antiope ?

*Tit.* These are the forgeries of jealousy :  
 And never since the middle summer's spring,  
 Met we on hill, in dale, forest, or mead,  
 Ey pavèd fountain, or by rushing brook,  
 Or on the beached margent of the sea,  
*To dance our ringlets to the whistling wind,*  
 But in thy brawls thou hast disturbed our sport.  
 Therefore the winds, piping to us in vain,  
 As in revenge, have suck'd up from the sea  
 Contagious fogs ; which falling on the land,  
 Have every pelting river made so proud,  
 That they have overborne their continents ;  
 The ox hath therefore stretch'd his yoke in vain,  
 The ploughman lost his sweat, and the green corn  
 Hath rotted, *ere his youth attain'd a beard :*  
 The fold stands empty in the drown'd field,  
 And crows are fatted with the murrain flock ;  
 The nine men's morris\* is fill'd up with mud ;  
 And the quaint mazes in the wanton green,  
 For lack of tread, are undistinguishable ;  
 The *human mortals* want their winter here ;  
 No night is now with hymn or carol blest :  
 Therefore the moon, the governess of floods,  
*Pale in her anger, washes all the air,*  
 That rheumatic diseases do abound :  
 And thorough this distemperature, we see  
 The seasons alter : *hoary-headed frosts*  
*Fall in the fresh lap of the crimson rose ;*  
 And on old Hyems' chin, and icy crown,  
 An odorous chaplet of sweet summer buds  
 Is, as in mockery, set. The spring, the summer,  
 The chilling autumn, angry winter, change  
 Their wonted liveries ; and the mazed world,  
 By their increase, now knows not which is which  
 And this same progeny of evils comes  
 From our debate, from our dissension :  
 We are their parents and original.

*Ober.* Do you amend it then : it lies in you :  
 Why should Titian cross her Oberon ?  
 I do but beg a little changeling boy,  
 To be my henchman,†

\* *Nine men's morris.*—A rustic game, played with stones upon lines cut in the ground.

† *Henchman*—Page.

*Tit.* Set your heart at rest ;  
 The fairy land buys not the child of me.  
 His mother was a vot'ress of my order ;  
 And, *in the spicèd Indian air*, by night,  
 Full often hath she gossip'd by my side ;  
 And sat with me on Neptune's yellow sands,  
 Marking the embarking traders on the flood ;  
 When we have laughed to see the sails conceive  
 And grow big-bellied with the wanton wind :  
 Which she with pretty and with swimming gait  
 (Following her womb, then rich with my young squire)  
 Would imitate ; and sail upon the land,  
 To fetch me trifles and return again,  
 As from a voyage, rich with merchandize.  
 But she, being mortal, of that boy did die ;  
 And, for her sake, I do rear up her boy :  
 And, for her sake, I will not part with him.

*Ober.* How long within this wood intend you stay ?

*Tit.* Perchance till after Theseus' wedding-day.

If you will patiently dance in our round,  
 And see our moonlight revels, go with us ;  
 If not, shun me, and I will spare your haunts.

*Ober.* Give me that boy, and I will go with thee.

*Tit.* Not for thy fairy kingdom.—Fairies, away :  
 We shall chide down-right, if I longer stay.

[*Exeunt TITANIA and her train.*

*Ober.* Well, go thy way : thou shalt not from this grove,  
 Till I torment thee for this injury.—  
 My gentle Puck, come hither. Thou remember'st  
*Since once I sat upon a promontory,*  
*And heard a mermaid on a dolphin's back,*  
*Uttering such dulcet and harmonious breath,*  
*That the rude sea grew civil at her song ;*  
*And certain stars shot madly from their spheres,*  
*To hear the sea-maid's music.*

*Puck.* I remember,

*Ober.* *That very night I saw (but thou couldst not),*  
*Flying between the cold moon and the earth,*  
*Cupid all arm'd : a certain aim he took*  
*At a fair vestal, thronèd by the west ;\**  
*And loos'd his love-shaft smartly from his bow,*

\* *At a fair vestal, thronèd by the west.*—An allusion to Queen Elizabeth. See in the Rev. Mr. Halpin's remarks on this passage, published by the Shakspeare Society, a most ingenious speculation on the hidden meaning of it, as a bit of secret court history.

*As it should pierce a hundred thousand hearts :*  
 But I might seen young Cupid's fiery shaft  
*Quench'd in the chaste beams of the wat'ry moon :*  
*And the imperial votaress pass'd on,*  
*In maiden meditation, fancy free.*  
 Yet mark'd I where the bolt of Cupid fell ;  
 It fell upon a little western flower,—  
 Before milk-white ; now purple with love's wound,  
 And maidens call it Love-in-idleness.\*  
 Fetch me that flower : the herb I showed thee once :  
 The juice of it on sleeping eyelids laid,  
 Will make or man or woman madly dote  
 Upon the next live creature that it sees.  
 Fetch me this herb : and be thou here again,  
*Ere the leviathan can swim a league.*

*Puck. I'll put a girdle round about the earth,*  
*In forty minutes*

[Exit PUCK.]

*Ober.* Having once this juice,  
 I'll watch Titania when she is asleep,  
 And drop the liquor of it in her eyes :  
 The next thing then she waking looks upon  
 (Be it on lion, bear, or wolf, or bull,  
 Or meddling monkey, or on busy ape),  
 She shall pursue it with *the soul of love*,  
 And ere I take this charm off from her sight  
 (As I can take it with another herb),  
 I'll make her render up her page to me.

[Exit OBERON]

*Another part of the Wood.*

*Enter TITANIA and her train.*

*Tit.* Come, now a roundel, and a fairy song ;  
 Then, *for the third part of a minute*, hence ;  
*Some, to kill cankers in the musk-rose buds ;*  
*Some, war with rear mice for their leathern wings,*  
*To make my small elves' coats ;* and some keep back  
*The clamorous owl, that nightly hoots, and wonders*  
*At our quaint spirits :* Sing me now asleep ;  
 Then to your offices, and let me rest.

\* *Love-in-idleness.*—The heart's-eas.

## SONG

*1st Fai.* You spotted snakes with double tongue,  
Thorny hedge-hogs, be not seen.

Newts and blind worms, do no wrong ;  
Come not near our fairy queen.

*Chorus.* Philomel with melody  
Sing in our sweet lullaby,  
Lulla, lulla, lullaby : lulla, lulla, lullaby ;  
Never harm, nor spell, nor charm,  
Come our lovely lady nigh ;  
So, good night—with lullaby.

*2d Fai.* Weaving spiders, come not here ;  
Hence you long-legged spinners, hence :  
Beetles black, approach not near ;  
Worm nor snail, do no offence.

*Chorus.* Philomel with melody, &c.

*1st Fai.* Hence, away ; now all is well :  
One, aloof, stand sentinel.

[*Exeunt FAIRIES. TITANIA sleeps.*

*Enter OBERON.*

*Ober.*—What thou seest when thou dost awake

[*Squeezes the flower on Titania's eyelids.*

Do it for thy true love take ;  
Love and languish for his sake :  
Be it ounce, or cat, or bear,  
Pard, or boar with bristled hair,  
In thy eye that shall appear  
When thou wak'st, it is thy dear ;  
Wake, when some vile thing is near.

[*Exit.*

*Enter BOTTOM, singing ; PUCK having clapt on him an ass's head*

## SONG.

*Boi.* The ousel-cock, so black of hue,  
With orange-tawny bill,  
The throstle with his note so true,  
The wren with little quill—

*Tit.* What angel wakes me from my flowery bed ?

[*Wakes.*

I pray thee, gentle mortal, sing again ;  
Mine ear is much enamor'd of thy note ;

So is mine eye entrallèd to thy shape ;  
 And thy *fair virtue's* force perforce doth move me,  
 On the first view, to say, to swear, I love thee.

*Bot.* Methinks, mistress, you should have little reason for that, and yet to say the truth, reason and love keep little company together now-a-days. The more the pity that some honest neighbors will not make them friends Nay, I can gleek\* upon occasion.

*Tit.* Thou art as wise as thou art beautiful.

*Bot.* Not so neither ; but if I had wit enough to get out of this wood. I have enough to serve mine own turn.

*Tit.* Out of this wood do not desire to go :

Thou shalt remain here, whether thou wilt or no.

I am a spirit of no common rate ;

The summer still doth tend upon my state,

And I do love thee ; therefore go with me ;

I'll give thee fairies to attend on thee ;

And they shall fetch thee jewels from the deep,

And sing, while thou on pressed flowers dost sleep :

And I will purge thy mortal grossness so,

That thou shalt like an airy spirit go,

Peas-blossom ! Cobweb ! Moth ! and Mustard-seed !

*Enter four Fairies.*

*1st Fai.* Ready.

*2nd Fai.* And I.

*3rd Fai.* And I.

*4th Fai.* Where shall we go ?

*Tit.* Be kind and courteous to this gentleman ;

Hop in his walks, and gambol in his eyes ;

Feed him with apricocks and dewberries,

With purple grapes, green figs, and mulberries :

The honey-bags steal from the humble-bees,

And for night tapers crop their waxen thighs,

And light them at the fiery glow-worm's eyes,

To have my love to bed, and to arise :

And pluck the wings from painted butterflies,

To fan the moon-beams from his sleeping eyes ;

Nod to him, elves, and do him courtesies.

*1st Fai.* Hail, mortal !

*2nd Fai.* Hail !

*3rd Fai.* Hail !

*4th Fai.* Hail !

*Bot.* I cry your worship's mercy, heartily. I deseech your worship's name.

\* Gleek.—Banter.

*Cob.* Cobweb.

*Bot.* I shall desire you of more acquaintance, good Master Cobweb. *If I cut my finger, I shall make bold with you.* Your name, honest gentle man?

*Peas.* Peas-blossom.

*Bot.* I pray you command me to Mistress Squash, your mother, and to Master Peascod, your father. Good Master Peas-Blossom, I shall desire you of more acquaintance too. Your name, I beseech you, sir?

*Mus.* Mustard-seed.

*Bot.* Good Master Mustard-seed, I know your patience well. *That same cowardly, giant-like ox-beef hath devoured many gentlemen of your house.* I promise you your kindred hath made my eyes water ere now. I desire you more acquaintance, good Master Mustard-seed.

OBERON enters unseen.

*Tit.* Come, sit thee down upon this flowery bed, While I thy *amiable cheeks* do coy And stick musk-roses in thy sleek smooth head, *And kiss thy fair large ears, my gentle joy.*

*Bot.* Where's Peas-blossom?

*Peas.* Ready.

*Bot.* Scratch my head, Peas-blossom. Where's Monsieur Cobweb?

*Cob.* Ready.

*Bot.* Monsieur Cobweb, good monsieur, get up your weapons in your hands, and kill me a *red-hipped humble bee on the top of a thistle*; and, good monsieur, bring me the honey-bag. *Do not fret yourself too much with the action, monsieur;* and, good monsieur, have a care the honey-bag break not; *I would be loth to have you overflowed with a honey-bag signior.*—Where's Monsieur Mustard-seed?

*Must.* Ready.

*Bot.* Give me your neif,\* Monsieur Mustard-seed. Pray you, leave your courtesy, good monsieur.

*Must.* What's your will?

*Bot.* Nothing, good monsieur, but to help Cavaliero Cobweb to scratch. I must to the barber's, monsieur; *for methinks I am marvellous hairy about the face;* and I am such a tender ass, if my hair do but tickle me I must scratch.

*Tit.* What, wilt thou hear some music, my sweet love?

*Bot.* I have a reasonable ear in music: let us have *the tongs and the bones*

*Tit.* Or say, sweet love, what thou desirest to eat.

*Bot.* Truly a peck of provender. I could munch your *good dry oats.* Methinks I have a great desire to a bottle of hay. Good hay, sweet hay, hath no fellow.

\* *Neif.*—Fist.

*Tit* I have a venturous fairy, that shall seek the squirrel's hoard, and fetch thee new nuts.

*Eot.* *I had rather have a handful or two of dried peas* :—but, I pray you, let none of your people stir me; I have an exposition of sleep come upon me.

*Tit.* Sleep thou, and I will wind thee in my arms.

Fairies, begone, and be all ways away.

So doth the woodbine the sweet honeysuckle

Gently entwist ;— the female ivy so

Enrings the *barky fingers* of the elm.

O, how I love thee ! How I dote on thee !

[*They sleep.*

**OBERON advances. Enter PUCK.**

*Ober.* Welcome, good Robin. See'st thou this sweet sight ?

Her dotage now I do begin to pity :

For meeting her of late behind the wood,

Seeking sweet savors for this hateful fool,

I did upbraid her, and fall out with her :

For she his hairy temples then had rounded

With coronet of fresh and fragrant flowers ;

And that same dew, which sometimes on the buds

Was wont to swell, like round and orient pearls,

Stood now within the pretty flowret's eyes,

Like tears, that did their own disgrace bewail.

When I had, at my pleasure, taunted her,

And she, in mild tones, begged my patience,

I then did ask of her my changeling child ;

Which straight she gave me, and her fairy sent

To bear him to my bower in fairy land.

And now I have the boy, I will undo

*This hateful imperfection of her eyes.*

And, gentle Puck, take this transformèd scalp

From off the head of this Athenian swain ;

That she awaking when the other do,

May all to Athens back again repair,

And think no more of this night's accidents,

*But as the fierce vexation of a dream.\**

But first, I will release the fairy queen.

Be as thou wert wont to be ;

(*Touching her eyes with a herb*)

See, as thou were wont to see ;

Dian's bud o'er Cupid's flower

\* *But as the fierce vexation of a dream.*—This fine stray verse comes looking in among the rest like a stern face through flowers.

Hath such force and blessed power.  
Now, my Titania ; wake you, my sweet queen.

*Tit.* My Oberon ! what visions have I seen !  
Methought I was enamored of an ass.

*Ober.* There lies your love.  
*Tit.* How came these things to pass ?

O, how mine eyes do loathe his visage now !

*Ober.* Silence awhile. Robin, take off this head.—  
Titania, music call ; and strike more dead  
Than common sleep, of all these five the sense.

*Tit.* Music ! ho ! music ! such as charmeth sleep.

*Puck.* Now, when thou wak'st, with thine own fool's eyes peep.

*Ober.* Sound music ! [still music.] Come, my queen, take hand  
with me,

*And rock the ground whereon these sleepers be.*

Now thou and I are new in amity,  
And will to-morrow midnight, solemnly  
Dance in Duke Theseus' house triumphantly,  
And bless it to all fair posterity :  
There shall the pairs of faithful lovers be  
Wedded, with Theseus, all in jollity.

*Puck.* Fairy king, attend and mark ;  
I do hear the morning lark.

*Ober.* Then, my queen, in silence sad,\*  
Trip we after the night's shade.  
We the globe can compass soon,  
Swifter than the wandering moon.

*Tit.* Come, my lord, and in our flight  
Tell me how it came this night,  
That I sleeping here was found  
With these mortals on the ground.

[*Exeunt.*  
[Horns sound within]

<sup>5</sup> *Come from the farthest steep of India.*

Shakspeare understood the charm of *remoteness* in poetry, as he did everything else. Oberon has been dancing on the sunny steeps looking towards Cathay, where the

—— Chinese drive  
'Their cany waggons light

\* *Sad.*—Grave, serious (not melancholy).

## THE BRIDAL HOUSE BLESSED BY THE FAIRIES.

*Enter PUCK.*

*Puck.* Now the hungry lion roars,<sup>6</sup>  
 And the wolf behowls the moon,  
 While the heavy ploughman snores,  
 All with weary task fordone.  
 Now the wasted brands do glow,  
 Whilst the scritch-owl scritchng loud,  
*Puts the wretch that lies in wo,*  
*In remembrance of a shroud.*  
 Now it is the time of night  
*That the graves all gaping wide,*  
*Every one lets forth his sprite,*  
*In the churchway paths to glide :*  
 And we fairies that do run  
 By the triple Hecate's team,  
 From the presence of the sun,  
*Following darkness like a dream,*  
 Now are frolick ; not a mouse  
 Shall disturb this hallow'd house :  
 I am sent, with broom before,  
 To sweep the dust behind the door.

*Enter OBERON and TITANIA, with their train.*

*Ober.* Through this house give glimr ering light  
*By the dead and drowsy fire :*  
 Every elf and fairy sprite,  
*Hop as light as bird from brier ;*  
 And this ditty after me  
 Sing and dance it trippingly.

*Tita.* First rehearse this song by rote ,  
 To each word a warbling note,  
 Hand in hand, with fairy grace,  
 Will we sing and bless the place.

## SONG AND DANCE

*Ober.* Now, until the break of day,  
 Through the house each fairy stray,

To the best bride-bed will we,  
 Which by us shall blessed be ;  
 And the issue there create  
 Ever shall be fortunate.  
 So shall all the couples three,  
 Ever true in loving be ;  
 And the blots of Nature's hand  
 Shall not in their issue stand ;  
 Never mole, hare-lip or scar  
 Nor mark prodigious, such as are  
 Despised in nativity,  
 Shall upon their children be.  
 With this field-dew, consecrate,  
 Every fairy take his gait ;  
 And each several chamber bless  
 Through this palace with sweet peace ;  
 E'er shall it in safety rest,  
 And the owner of it blest.  
 Trip away ;  
 Make no stay :  
 Meet me all by break of day.

“Now the hungry lion roars :”—Upon the songs of Puck and Oberon, Coleridge exclaims, “Very Anacreon in perfectness, proportion, and spontaneity ! So far it is Greek ; but then add, O ! what wealth, what wild rangings and yet what compression and condensation of English fancy ! In truth, there is nothing in Anacreon more perfect than these thirty lines, or half so rich and imaginative. They form a speckless diamond.”—*Literary Remains*, vol. ii., p. 114.

---

### LOVERS AND MUSIC.

**LORENZO and JESSICA,** awaiting the return home of PORTIA and NE-RISSA, discourse of music, and then welcome with it the bride and her attendant.

*Lor.* The moon shines bright. *In such a night as this,?*  
*When the sweet wind did gently kiss the trees,*

*And they did make no noise,—in such a night  
Troilus, methinks, mounted the Trojan walls,  
And sighed his soul towards the Grecian tents,<sup>8</sup>  
Where Cressid lay that night.*

*Jes.*                    *In such a night*  
Did Thisbe fearfully o'ertrip the dew;  
*And saw the lion's shadow ere himself,*<sup>9</sup>  
And ran dismay'd away.

*Lor.*                    *In such a night*  
Stood Dido with a willow in her hand<sup>10</sup>  
Upon the wild sea-banks, and wav'd her love  
To come again to Carthage.

*Jes.*                    *In such a night*  
Medea gather'd the enchanted herbs<sup>11</sup>  
That did renew old Æson.

*Lor.*                    *In such a night*  
Did Jessica steal from the wealthy Jew;  
And with an unthrift love did run from Venice,  
As far as Belmont.

*Jes.*                    *And in such a night*  
Did young Lorenzo swear he lov'd her well;  
Stealing her soul with many vows of faith,  
And ne'er a true one.

*Lor.*                    *And in such a night*  
Did pretty Jessica, like a little shrew,  
Slander her love, *and he forgave it her.*

*Jes.* I would out-night you, did nobody come;  
But, hark; I hear the footing of a man.

*Enter STEPHANO.*

*Lor.* Who comes so fast in silence of the night?

*Step.* A friend.

*Lor.* A friend! what friend? your name, I pray you, friend?

*Step.* Stephano is my name; and I bring word  
My mistress will, before the break of day,  
Be here at Belmont: she doth stray about  
By holy crosses, where she kneels and prays  
For happy wedlock hours.

*Lor.* Who comes with her?

*Step.* None but a holy hermit and her maid

*Lor.* Sweet soul, let 's in, and there expect their coming.  
And yet no matter; why should we go in?  
My friend Stephano, signify, I pray you,  
Within the house, your mistress is at hand;  
And bring your music forth into the air.

[*Exit STEPHANO.*

*How sweet the moonlight sleeps upon the bank !  
 Here will we sit, and let the sounds of music  
 Creep into our ears ; soft stillness and the night,  
 Become the touches of sweet harmony.  
 Sit, Jessica : look, how the floor of heaven  
 Is thick iniaid with patines\* of bright gold ;  
 There's not the smallest orb which thou behold'st,<sup>12</sup>  
 But in her motion like an angel sings,  
 Still quiring to the young-eyed cherubims ;  
 Such harmony is in immortal souls ;  
 But, whilst this muddy vesture of decay  
 Doth grossly close us in, we cannot hear it.*

*Enter MUSICIANS.*

Come, ho ! and wake Diana with a hymn ;  
 With sweetest touches pierce your mistress' ear,  
*And draw her home with music.*

[Music.]

*Jes.* I am never merry when I hear sweet music.  
*Lor.* The reason is, your spirits are attentive :  
 For do but note a wild and wanton herd,  
 A race of youthful and unhandled colts,  
*Fetching mad bounds*,—bellowing and neighing loud,  
 Which is the hot condition of their blood ;  
 If they but hear, perchance, a trumpet sound,  
 Or any air of music touch their ears,  
 You shall perceive them make a mutual stand—  
*Their savage eyes turned to a modest gaze*  
 By the sweet power of music. Therefore the poet  
 Did feign that Orpheus drew trees, stones, and floods,  
 Since naught so stockish, hard, and full of rage,  
 But music for the time doth change its nature.  
*The man that hath no music in himself,*  
*Nor is not mov'd with concord of sweet sounds,*  
*Is fit for treasons, stratagems, and spoils ;*  
*The motions of his spirit are dull as night,*  
*And his affections dark as Erebus :*  
*Let no such man be trusted.*—Mark the music.

\* *Patines* (Pátine, Paténe, Ital.) have been generally understood to mean plates of gold or silver used in the Catholic service. A new and interesting commentator, however (the Rev. Mr. Hunter), is of opinion that the proper word is *patterns*.

*Enter PORTIA and NERISSA, at a distance.*

*Por.* That light we see is burning in my hall;  
*How far that little candle throws its beams!*  
*So shines a good deed in a naughty world.*

*Ner.* When the moon shone, we did not see the candle  
*Por.* So doth the greater glory dim the less:  
 A substitute shines brightly as a king,  
 Until a king be by; *and then his state*  
*Empties himself*, as doth the inland brook  
 Into the main of waters. Music! hark!

*Ner.* It is your music, madam, of the house  
*Por.* Nothing is good I see without respect;  
 Methinks it sounds much sweeter than by day.

*Ner.* Silence bestows that virtue on it, madam.  
*Por.* The crow doth sing as sweetly as the lark,  
 When neither is attended; and, I think,  
 The nightingale, if she should sing by day,  
 When every goose is cackling, would be thought  
 No better a musician than the wren.  
 How many things by season, season'd are,  
 To their right praise, and true perfection!  
*Peace, hoa! the moon sleeps with Endymion,*  
*And would not be awak'd!*

[*Musick ceases*

*Lor.* That is the voice,  
 Or I am much deceiv'd, of Portia.

*Por.* He knows me, as the blind man knows the cuckoo,  
 By the bad voice.

*Lor.* Dear lady, welcome home.<sup>13</sup>

<sup>7</sup> “*In such a night as this,*” &c.—All the stories here alluded to,—Troilus and Cressida, Pyramus and Thisbe, Dido and Æneas, Jason and Medea, are in Chaucer's *Legend of Good Women*. It is pleasant to see our great poet so full of his predecessor. He cannot help, however, inventing particulars not to be found in his original.

<sup>8</sup> *And sigh'd his soul, &c.*

“ The day go'th fast, *and after that came eve,*  
*And yet came not Troilus to Crescid:*  
 He looketh forth by hedge, by tree, by grev<sup>e</sup> (grove),  
*And far his head over the wall he laid.”*

Clarke's *Chaucer*, vol. ii., p. 151.

<sup>9</sup> “*And saw the lion's shadow.*”—Thisbe in Chaucer does not see

the shadow before she sees the beast (a fine idea !), nor does she in Ovid. In both poets it is a lioness seen by moonlight.

“With bloody mouth, of strangling of a beast.”

Cæde leæna boum spumantes oblita rictus.

*Metam.*, lib. iv., v. 97.

10 “*Stood Dido with a willow in her hand.*”—The willow, a symbol of being forsaken, is not in Chaucer. It looks as if Shakspeare had seen it in a picture, where it would be more necessary than in a poem.

11 “*Medea gather'd the enchanted herbs.*”—Shakspeare has here gone from Chaucer to Gower. Warton, in his *Observations on the Faerie Queene*, vol. i., p. 361, edit. 1807, has noticed a passage in Gower’s story, full of imagination. The poet is speaking of Medea going out upon the business noticed by Shakspeare.

Thus it fell upon a night,  
When there was naught but starrie light,  
She was vanish’d right as she list,  
That no wight but herself wist,  
And that was at midnight tide.  
*The world was still on every side.*  
*With open head and foot all bare;*  
*Her hair too spread, she ’gan to fare;*  
Upon her clothés girt she was,  
*And speecheless, upon the grass,*  
*She glode\* forth, as an adder doth.*

12 “*There’s not the smallest orb.*”—The “warbler of wood-notes wild” has here manifestly joined with Plato and other learned spirits to suggest to Milton his own account of the Music of the Spheres, which every reader of taste, I think, must agree with Mr. Knight in thinking “less perfect in sentiment and harmony.”—*Pictorial Shakspeare*, vol. ii., p. 448. The best thing in it is what is observed by Warton: that the listening to the spheres is the recreation of the Genius of the Wood (the speaker) after his day’s duty, “when he world is locked up in sleep and silence.”

\* *Glode*, is glided. If Chaucer’s contemporary had written often thus, his name would have been as famous

Then listen I  
 To the celestial Sirens' harmony,  
 That sit upon the nine infolded spheres,  
 And sing to those that hold the vital shears,  
 And turn the adamantine spindle round,  
 On which the fate of gods and men is wound.  
 Such sweet compulsion doth in music lie  
 To lull the daughters of Necessity,  
 And keep unsteady Nature in her law,  
 And the low world in measur'd motion draw  
 After the heavenly tune, which none can hear  
 Of human mould, with gross unpurged ear.

*Arcades*, v. 62.

The best account I remember to have read of the Music of the Spheres is in the History of Music by Hawkins.

<sup>13</sup> “*Dear lady, welcome home.*”—Never was a sweeter or more fitting and bridal elegance, than in the whole of this scene, in which gladness and seriousness prettily struggle, each alternately yielding predominance to the other. The lovers are at once in heaven and earth. The new bride is “drawn home” with the soul of love in the shape of music ; and to keep her giddy spirits down, she preached that little womanly sermon upon a good deed shining in a “*naughty world.*” The whole play is, in one sense of the word, the most picturesque in feeling of all Shakspeare’s. The sharp and malignant beard of the Jew (himself not unreconciled to us by the affections) comes harmlessly against the soft cheek of love.

### ANTONY AND THE CLOUDS.

*Ant.* Eros, thou yet behold’st me ?

*Eros.* Ay, noble lord.

*Ant.* Sometime we see a cloud that’s drag-nish .

A vapor sometime ; like a bear, or lion,

A tower’d citadel, a pendant rock,

A forked mountain, or blue promontory

With trees upon’t that nod unto the world,

And mock our eyes with air ; thou hast seen these signs ,

They are black Vesper’s pageants

*Eros.* Ay, my ord.

*Ant.* That which is now a horse, even with a thought  
The rack *dislimns*; and makes it indistinct,  
*As water is in water.*

*Eros.* It does, my lord.

*Ant.* My good knave, Eros, now thy captain is  
Even such a body:—here I am,—Antony—  
Yet cannot hold this shape

### YOUNG WARRIORS.

*Hotspur.* My cousin Vernon! welcome, by my soul!

*Sir Richard Vernon.* Pray God, my news be worth a welcome, lord  
The Earl of Westmoreland, seven thousand strong,  
Is marching hitherwards; with him, Prince John.

*Hot.* No harm: what more?

*Ver.* And further, I have learn'd,—  
The king himself in person is set forth,  
Or hitherwards intended speedily,  
With strong and mighty preparation.

*Hot.* He shall be welcome too. Where is his son,  
The nimble-footed mad-cap Prince of Wales,  
And his comrades, *that daff'd the world aside,*  
*And bid it pass?*

*Ver.* All furnish'd, all in arms,  
All plum'd like estridges that wing the wind;  
Bated like eagles having lately bath'd;  
Glittering in golden coats, like images;  
As full of spirit as the month of May  
And gorgeous as the sun at midsummer;  
Wanton as youthful goats, wild as young bulls,  
I saw young Harry,—with his beaver on,  
His cuises on his thighs, gallantly arm'd,—  
*Rise from the ground like feather'd Mercury,*  
*And vaulted with such ease into his seat,*  
*As if an angel dropp'd down from the clouds,*  
*To turn and wind a fiery Pegasus,*  
*And witch the world with noble horsemanship.*

*Hot.* No more, no more; worse than the sun in March,  
This praise doth nourish argues. Let them come;  
*They come like sacrifices in their trim,*  
*And to the fire-ey'd maid of smoky war,*

*All hot, and bleeding, will we offer them ;  
The mailèd Mars shall on his altar sit,  
Up to the ears in blood. I am on fire,  
To hear this rich reprisal is so nigh,  
And yet not ours :—Come, let me take my horse,  
Who is to bear me, like a thunder-bolt,  
Against the bosom of the Prince of Wales :  
Harry to Harry shall, hot (query not ?) horse to horse,<sup>14</sup>  
Meet, and ne'er part, till one drop down a corse.*

<sup>14</sup> “ *Harry to Harry shall, hot horse to horse.*”—I cannot help thinking that the word *hot* in this line ought to be *not*. “ *Hot horse to horse*” is not a very obvious mode of speech, and it is too obvious an image. The horses undoubtedly would be hot enough. But does not Hotspur mean to say that the usual shock of horses will not be sufficient for the extremity of his encounter with the Prince of Wales; their own bodies are to be dashed together, and not merely the horses :

<sup>14</sup> Harry to *Harry* shall, *not* horse to horse :

so closely does he intend that their combat shall *hug*.

### IMOGEN IN BED.

~~~~~

(FROM CYMBELINE.)

(*Jachimo, dared by Imogen's husband to make trial of her fidelity, hides in her chamber in order to bring away pretended proofs against it.*)

*Imo.* (reading in bed.) Who's there? my woman Helen?

*Lady.* Please you, madam.

*Imo.* What hour is it?

*Lady.* Almost midnight, madam.

*Imo.* I have read three hours then: mine eyes are weak

Fold down the leaf where I have left:—to bed:

Take not away the taper; leave it burning:

And if thou canst awake by four o' the clock,

I prithee, call me. Sleep hath seized me wholly.

[Exit *Lady.*]

To your protection I commend me, Gods!

*From fairies; and the tempters of the night,*

*Guard me, I beseech ye !*

[*Sleeps. JACHIMO, from the trunk.*

*Jach.* The crickets sing, and man's o'er-labor'd sense  
Repairs itself by rest : our Tarquin thus  
Did softly press the rushes, ere he waken'd  
The chastity he wounded.—*Cytherea,*  
*How bravely thou com'st thy bed ! fresh lily,*  
And whiter than the sheets ! that I might touch !  
But kiss ; one kiss !—Rubies unparagon'd,  
How dearly they do 't—*Tis her breathing that*  
*Perfumes the chamber thus :—the flame o' the taper*  
*Bows towards her ; and would under-peep her lids,*  
*To see the enclosed lights ; now canopied*  
*Under those windows, white and azure, lac'd*  
*With blue of heaven's own tint.* But my design  
To note the chamber,—I will write all down :  
Such and such pictures :—there the window : such  
The adornment of her bed :—the arras, figures,  
Why, such and such,—and the contents o' the story.  
Ah, but some natural notes about her body  
Above ten thousand meaner movables  
Would testify, to enrich mine inventory.  
O sleep, thou ape of Death, lie duil upon her !  
And be her sense but as a monument,  
Thus in a chapel lying !—Come off, come off;

[*Takes off her bracelet.*

As slippery, as the Gordian knot was hard !  
'Tis mine, and this will witness outwardly,  
As strongly as the conscience does within,  
To the madding of her lord. *On her left breast,*  
*A mole, cinque-spotted, like the crimson drops*  
*I' the bottom of a cowslip.* Here's a voucher,  
Stronger than ever law could make : this secret  
Will force him think I have pick'd the lock, and ta'en  
The treasure of her honor. No more. To what end ?  
Why should I write this down that's riveted,  
Screw'd, to my memory ? She hath been reading late  
The tale of Tereus ; here the leaf's turn'd down  
Where Philomel gave up :—I have enough :—  
To the trunk again, and shut the spring of it.  
Swift, swift, you dragons of the night, that dawning  
May bare the raven's eye ! I lodge in fear ;  
*Though this a heavenly angel, hell is here.*

[*Clock strikes.*

One, two, three,—Time, time !

[*Goes into the trunk. The scene closes*

## B E N J O N S O N ,

BORN, 1574,—DIED, 1637.

---

IF Ben Jonson had not tried to do half what he did, he would have had a greater fame. His will and ambition hurt him, as they always hurt genius when set in front of it. Lasting reputation of power is only to be obtained by power itself; and this, in poetry, is the result not so much, if at all, of the love of the power, as of the power of love,—the love of truth and beauty,—great and potent things they,—not the love of self, which is generally a very little thing. The “supposed rugged old bard,” notwithstanding his huffing and arrogance, had elegance, feeling, imagination, great fancy; but by straining to make them all greater than they were, bringing in the ancients to help him, and aiming to include the lowest farce (perhaps by way of outdoing the universality of Shakspeare), he became as gross in his pretensions, as drink had made him in person. His jealous irritability and assumption tired out the gentlest and most generous of his contemporaries—men who otherwise really liked him (and he them),—Decker for one; and he has ended in appearing to posterity rather the usurper than the owner of a true renown. He made such a fuss with his learning, that he is now suspected to have had nothing else. Hazlitt himself cannot give him credit for comic genius, so grave and all-in-all does his pedantry appear to that critic,—an erroneous judgment, as it seems to me,—who cannot help thinking, that what altogether made Ben what he was projected his ultra-jovial person rather towards comedy than tragedy; and as a proof of this, his tragedies are all borrowed, but his comedies his own. Twelfth Night and other plays of Shakspeare preceded and surpassed

him in his boasted “humor;” but his Alchemist, and especially his Volpone, seem to me at the head of all severer English comedy. The latter is a masterpiece of plot and treatment. Ben’s fancy, a power tending also rather to the comic than tragic, was in far greater measure than his imagination; and their strongest united efforts, as in the Witches’ Meeting, and the luxurious anticipations of Sir Epicure Mammon, produce a smiling as well as a serious admiration. The three happiest of all his short effusions (two of which are in this volume) are the epitaph on Lady Pembroke, the address to Cynthia (both of which are serious indeed, but not tragic), and the Catch of the Satyrs, which is unique for its wild and melodious mixture of the comic and the poetic. His huge farces, to be sure (such as Bartholomew Fair), are execrable. They seem to talk for talking’s sake, like drunkards. And though his famous verses, beginning “Still to be neat, still to be drest,” are elegantly worded, I never could admire them. There is a coarseness implied in their very refinement.

After all, perhaps it is idle to wish a writer had been otherwise than he was, especially if he is an original in his way, and worthy of admiration. His faults he may have been unable to mend, and they may not have been without their use, even to his merits. If Ben had not been Ben, Sir Epicure Mammon might not have talked in so high a tone. We should have missed, perhaps, something of the excess and altitude of his expectations—of his

Gums of Paradise and *eastern air.*

Let it not be omitted, that Milton went to the masques and odes of Ben Jonson for some of the elegances even of his dignified muse. See Warton’s edition of his Minor Poems, *passim*. Our extracts shall commence with one of these odes, combining classic elegance with a tone of modern feeling and a music like a serenade.

## TO CYNTHIA;—THE MOON.

Queen of hunters, chaste and fair,  
 Now the sun is laid asleep,  
*Seated in thy silver chair,*  
 State in wonted manner keep,  
*Hesperus entreats thy light,*  
*Goddess, excellently bright.*

*Treacherous  
Letter to*

Earth, let not thy envious shade  
 Dare itself to interpose ;  
 Cynthia's shining orb was made  
*Heav'n to clear, when day did close.*  
 Bless us then with wished sight,  
*Goddess, excellently bright.*

Lay thy bow of pearl apart,  
 And thy crystal shining quiver ;  
 Give unto the flying hart  
*Space to breathe, how short soever ;*  
*Thou, that mak'st a day of night,*  
*Goddess, excellently bright.*

## THE LOVE-MAKING OF LUXURY.

*Volpone makes love to Celia.*

*Volp.* See, behold,  
 What thou art queen of; not in expectation,  
 As I feed others, but possess'd and crown'd.  
 See here, a rope of pearl ; and each, more orient  
 Than that the brave Ægyptian queen caroused :  
 Dissolve and drink them. See, a carbuncle,  
 May put out both the eyes of our St. Mark ;  
 A diamond would have bought Lollia Pauliner,  
*When she came in like star-light, hid with jewels,*  
*That were the spoils of provinces ; take these*  
 And wear and lose them ; yet remains an ear-ring

To purchase them again, and this whole state.  
 A gem but worth a private patrimony,  
 Is nothing : we will eat such at a meal.  
 The heads of parrots, tongues of nightingales,  
 The brains of peacocks, and of estriches,  
 Shall be our food : *and, could we get the phœnix,*  
*Though nature lost her kind, she were our dish.*

*Cel.* Good sir, these things might move a mind affected  
 With such delights ; but I, whose innocence  
 Is all I can think wealthy, or worth th' enjoying,  
 And which, once lost, I have naught to lose beyond it,  
 Cannot be taken with these sensual baits :  
 If you have conscience —

*Vulp.*                                    'Tis the beggar's virtue :  
 If thou had wisdom, hear me, Celia.  
 Thy baths shall be the juice of July flowers,  
 Spirit of roses and of violets,  
 The milk of unicorns, and panthers' breath  
 Gather'd in bags, and mixt with Cretan wines.  
 Our drink shall be preparèd gold and amber ;  
 Which we will take until my roof whirl round  
 With the vertigo : and my dwarf shall dance,  
 My eunuch sing, my fool make up the antic ;  
 Whilst we, in changed shape, act Ovid's tales ;  
 Thou, like Europa now, and I like Jove ;  
 Then I like Mars, and thou like Erycine :  
 So, of the rest, till we have quite run through  
 And wearied all the fables of the gods.



### TOWERING SENSUALITY.

*Sir Epicure Mammon, expecting to obtain the Philosopher's Stone,*  
*riots in the anticipation of enjoyment.*

*Enter MAMMON and SURLY.*

*Mam.* Come on, sir. Now, you set your foot on shore  
 In *Novo Orbe* : here's the rich Peru :  
 And there within, sir, are the golden wines,  
 Great Solomon's Ophir ! *he was sailing to 't*  
*Three years ; but we have reach'd it in ten months.*  
 This is the day, wherein to all my friends,  
 I will pronounce the happy word, BE RICH.  
 Where is my Subtle there ! Within !

*Enter Face.*

How now?

Do we succeed? Is our day come? and holds it?

*Face.* The evening will set red upon you, sir; You have color for it, crimson: the red ferment Has done his office: three hours hence prepare you To see projection.

*Mam.* Pertinax, my Surly, Again I say to thee, aloud, BE RICH. This day thou shalt have ingots; *and to-morrow Give lords the affront.*—Is it, my Zephyrus, right?— Thou'rt sure thou saw'st it blood?

*Face.* Both blood and spirit, sir.

*Mam.* I will have all my beds blown up, not stuff'd: *Down is too hard.*—My mists I'll have of perfume, vapor'd 'bout the room To lose ourselves in; and my baths, like pits, To fall into: from whence we will come forth, *And roll us dry in gossamer and roses,* Is it arriv'd at ruby?—And my flatterers Shall be the pure and *gravest of divines.*— And they shall fan me with ten estrich tails A-piece, made in a plume to gather wind. We will be brave, Puffe, now we have the *med'cine* *My meat shall all come in, in Indian shells,* Dishes of agate, set in gold, and studded With emeralds, sapphires, hyacinths, and rubies, The tongues of carps, dormice, and camels' heels, Boil'd in the spirit of sol, *and dissolv'd pearl,* Apicius' diet 'gainst the epilepsy: And I will eat these broths with spoons of amber, Headed with diamond and carbuncle. My foot-boy shall eat pheasants, calver'd salmons, Knots, godwits, lampreys: I myself will have The beards of barbels serv'd, instead of salads; Oil'd mushrooms; and the swelling, unctuous paps Of a fat pregnant sow, newly cut off, *Drest with an exquisite and poignant sauce,* *For which I'll say unto my cook, "There's gold;* *Go forth, and be a knight."*

*Face.* Sir, I'll go look  
A little, how it heightens.

[*Exit Face*]

*Mam.* Do. My shirts I'll have of taffeta-sarsnet, soft and light

As cobwebs; and for all my other raiment,  
It shall be such as might provoke the Persian,  
Were he to teach the world riot anew.

My gloves of fishes and birds' skins, perfum'd  
*With gums of Paradise and eastern air.*

*Sur.* And do you think to have the stone with this?

*Mam.* No; I do think t' have all this with the s' one!

*Sur* Why, I have heard he must be *homo frugi*,  
A pious, holy, and religious man,  
One free from mortal sin, a very virgin.

*Mam.* That makes it, Sir; he is so; **BUT I BUY IT.**

### THE WITCH.

*From the Pastoral Fragment, entitled "The Sad Shepherd."*

*Alken.* Know ye the witch's dell?

*Scathlock.* No more than I do know the walks of hell.

*Alken.* Within a gloomy dimble she doth dwell,  
Down in a pit, o'ergrown with brakes and briars.

*Close by the ruins of a shaken abbey,*  
*Torn with an earthquake down unto the ground,*

'Mongst graves and grots, near an old charnel-house,  
Where you shall find her sitting in her form,

As fearful and melancholic as that  
She is about; with caterpillars' kells,

And knotty cobwebs, rounded in with spells.

Then she steals forth to relief in the fogs,  
And rotten mists, upon the fens and bogs,

*Down to the drownid lands of Lincolnshire;*  
To make ewes cast their lambs, swine eat their farrow,

And housewives' tun not work, nor the milk churn!

*Writhe children's wrists,* and suck their breath in sleep,  
Get vials of their blood! and where the sea

Casts up his slimy ooze, search for a weed  
To open locks with, and to rivet charms,

Planted about her in the wicked feat  
Of all her mischiefs; which are manifold.

*John.* I wonder such a story could be told  
Of her dire deeds.

*George.* I thought a witch's banks  
Had inclosed nothing but the merry pranks  
Of some old woman

*Scarlet.* Yes, her malice more.

*Scath* As it would quickly appear had we the store  
Of his collects.

*George.* Ay, this good learned man  
Can speak her right.

*Scar.* He knows her shifts and haunts——

*Alken.* And all her wiles and turns. The venom'd plants  
Wherewith she kills! where the sad mandrake grows,  
Whose groans are deathful; and dead-numbing night-shade,  
The stupefying hemlock, adder's tongue,  
And martagan: the shrieks of luckless owls  
We hear, and croaking night crows in the air!  
*Green-bellied snakes*, blue fire-drakes in the sky,  
And giddy flitter-mice with leather wings!  
The scaly beetles, with their habergeons,  
*That make a humming murmur as they fly!*  
There in the stocks of trees, white fairies do dwell,  
*And span-long elves that dance about a pool,*  
*With each a little changeling in their arms!*  
The airy spirits play with falling stars,  
And mount the spheres of fire to kiss the moon!  
While she sits reading by the glow-worm's light,  
*Or rotten wood, o'er which the worm hath crept,*  
The baneful schedule of her nocent charms.

### A MEETING OF WITCHES

FOR THE PURPOSE OF DOING A MISCHIEF TO A JOYFUL HOUSE, AND BEING  
ING AN EVIL SPIRIT INTO BIRTH IN THE MIDST OF IT.

*From the Masque of Queens.*

*Charm* The owl is abroad, the bat and the toad,  
And so is the cat-a-mountain;  
The ant and the mole both sit in a hole,  
And the frog peeps out of the fountain  
The dogs they do bay, and the timbrels play  
The spindle is now a turning;  
The moon it is red, and the stars are fled,  
But all the sky is a-burning.

*1st Hag.* I have been all day looking after  
 A raven, feeding upon a quarter ;  
 And soon as she turn'd her beak to the scuth,  
 I snatch'd this morsel out of her mouth

*2nd Hag.* I have been gathering wolves' hairs,  
 The mad dog's foam, and the adder's ears ;  
 The spурging of a dead man's eyes,  
 And all since the evening star did rise

*3rd Hag.* I, last night, *lay all alone*  
*On the ground to hear the mandrake groan* ;  
 And pluck'd him up, though he grew full low,  
 And as had done, the cock did crow.

*4th Hag.* And I have been choosing out this skull  
 From charnel-houses that were full ;  
 From private grotts, and public pits ;  
*And frightened a sexton out of his wits.*

*5th Hag.* Under a cradle I did creep,  
 By day ; and when the child was asleep  
 At night, I suck'd the breath ; and rose,  
 And pluck'd the nodding nurse by the nose.

*6th Hag.* I had a dagger : what did I with that ?  
*Kill'd an infant to have his fat.*  
 I scratch'd out the eyes of the owl before,  
 I tore the bat's wing ; what would you have more ?

*Dame.* Yes, I have brought to help our vows  
 Hornèd poppy, cypress boughs,  
 The fig-tree wild that grows on tombs,  
 And juice that from the larch-tree comes,  
 The basilisk's blood and the viper's skin ;  
 And now our orgies let us begin.

You fiends and fairies, if yet any œ  
 Worse than ourselves, you that have quak'd to see  
 These knots untied (*she unties them*)—exhale earth's rottenest  
 vapors,  
 And strike a blindness through these blazing tapers

*Charm.* Deep, O deep we lay thee to sleep ,  
 We leave thee drink by, if thou chance to be dry ;

Both milk and blood, the dew and the flood ;  
*We breathe in thy bed, at the foot and the head ;*  
 And when thou dost wake, *Dame Earth shall quake*  
*Such a birth to make, as is the Blue Drake.*

*Dame* Stay ; all our charms do nothing win  
 Upon the night ; our labor dies,  
 Our magic feature will not rise,  
 Nor yet the storm ! We must repeat  
 More direful voices far, *and beat*  
*The ground with vipers, till it sweat.*

*Charm.* *Blacker go in, and blacker come out :*  
 At thy going down, we give thee a shout ;  
 Hoo !  
 At thy rising again thou shalt have two ;  
 And if thou dost what we 'd have thee do,  
 Thou shalt have three, thou shalt have four,  
 Hoo ! har ! har ! hoo !  
 A cloud of pitch, a spur and a switch,  
 To haste him away, and a whirlwind play,  
 Before and after, *with thunder for laughter*  
*And storms of joy, of the roaring boy,*  
 His head of a drake, his tail of a snake.

(A loud and beautiful music is heard, and the Witches vanish.)



### A CATCH OF SATYRS.

*Silenus bids his Satyrs awaken a couple of Sylvans, who have fallen asleep while they should have kept watch.*

Buz, quoth the blue fly  
 Hum, quoth the bee ;  
 Buz and hum they cry,  
 And so do we.  
 In his ear, in his nose,  
 Thus, do you see ?  
 He ate the dormouse ;  
 Else it was he.

“It is impossible that anything could better express than this, either the wild and practical joking of the satyrs, or the action of the thing described, or the quaintness and fitness of the images, or the melody and even the harmony, the *intercourse*, of the musical words, one with another. None but a boon companion with a very musical ear could have written it. It was not for nothing that Ben lived in the time of the fine old English composers, Bull and Ford, or partook his canary with his “lov’d Alphonso,” as he calls him, the Signor Ferrabosco.—*A Jar of Honey from Mount Hybla*, in Ainswcrth’s Magazine, No. xxx., p. 86.

## BEAUMONT AND FLETCHER,

BEAUMONT, BORN 1586—DIED 1615.

FLETCHER, " 1576— " 1625.

---

POETRY of the highest order and of the loveliest character abounds in Beaumont and Fletcher, but so mixed up with inconsistent, and too often, alas! revolting matter, that, apart from passages which do not enter into the plan of this book, I had no alternative but either to confine the extracts to the small number which ensue, or to bring together a heap of the smallest quotations,—two or three lines at a time. I thought to have got a good deal more out of the *Faithful Shepherdess*, which I had not read for many years; but on renewing my acquaintance with it, I found that the same unaccountable fascination with the evil times which had spoilt these two fine poets in their other plays, had followed its author, beyond what I had supposed, even into the regions of Arcadia.

Mr. Hazlitt, who loved sometimes to relieve his mistrust by a fit of pastoral worship, pronounces the *Faithful Shepherdess* to be “a perpetual feast of nectar’d sweets, where no crude surfeit reigns.” I wish I could think so. There are both hot and cold dishes in it, which I would quit at any time to go and dine with the honest lovers of Allan Ramsay, whose *Gentle Shepherd*, though of another and far inferior class of poetry, I take upon the whole to be the completest pastoral drama that ever was written.

It is a pity that Beaumont and Fletcher had not been born earlier, and in the neighborhood of Shakspeare, and become his playmates. The wholesome company of the juvenile yeoman (like a greater Sandford) might have rectified the refined spirits

of the young gentlemen, and saved their Hippocrene from becoming ditch-water. Even as it is, they seem different men when writing in their own persons, and following the taste of the town. Compare, for example, Beaumont's exquisite verses on *Melancholy* (here printed) with any one of their plays; or Fletcher's lines entitled *An Honest Man's Fortune* with the play of the same name, to which it is appended. The difference is so great, and indeed is discernible to such an equal degree in the poetry which startles you in the plays themselves (as if two different souls were writing one passage), that it appears unaccountable, except on some principle anterior to their town life, and to education itself. Little is known of either of their families, except that there were numerous poets in both; but Fletcher's father was that Dean of Peterborough (afterwards Bishop of London) who behaved with such unfeeling impertinence to the Queen of Scots in her last moments, and who is said (as became such a man) to have died of chagrin, because Elizabeth was angry at his marrying a second time. Was poetry such a "drug" with "both their houses" that the friends lost their respect for it? or was Fletcher's mother some angel of a woman—some sequestered Miranda of the day—with whose spirit the "earth" of the Dean her husband but ill accorded?

Every devout lover of poetry must have experienced the wish of Coleridge, that Beaumont and Fletcher had written "poems instead of tragedies." Imagine as voluminous a set of the one as they have given us of the other! It would have been to sequestered real life what Spenser was to the land of Faery,—a retreat beyond all groves and gardens, a region of medicinal sweets of thought and feeling. Nor would plenty of fable have been wanting. What a loss! And this,—their birthright with posterity—these extraordinary men sold for the mess of the loathsome pottage of the praise and profligacy of the court of James I.

But let us blush to find fault with them, even for such a descent from their height, while listening to their diviner moods.

## MELANCHOLY.

BY BEAUMONT.

Hence, all you vain delights,  
As short as are the nights  
Wherein you spend your folly;  
There's naught in this life sweet,  
Were men but wise to see 't,  
But only Melancholy;  
O sweetest Melancholy!

Welcome, folded arms and fixèd eyes;  
*A sigh, that piercing, mortifies;*  
*A look that's fasten'd to the ground;*  
*A tongue chain'd up without a sound.*

*Fountain heads and pathless groves,*  
*Places which pale passion loves;*<sup>1</sup>  
Moonlight walks, when all the fowls  
Are warmly hous'd save bats and owls;  
A midnight bell, a parting groan,  
These are the sounds we feed upon:  
*Then stretch our bones in a still gloomy valley,*  
*Nothing so dainty sweet as lovely Melancholy.*<sup>2</sup>

\* “*Lorely Melancholy.*”—Tradition has given these verses to Beaumont, though they appeared for the first time in a play of Fletcher's after the death of his friend. In all probability Beaumont had partly sketched the play, and left the verses to be inserted.

I cannot help thinking that a couplet has been lost after the words “bats and owls.” It is true the four verses ending with those words might be made to belong to the preceding four, as among the things “welcomed;” but the junction would be forced, and the modulation injured. They may remain, too, where they are, as combining to suggest the “sounds” which the melancholy man feeds upon; “fountain-heads” being audible, “groves” whispering, and the “moonlight walks” being attended by the hooting “owl.” They also modulate beautifully in

this case. Yet these intimations themselves appear a little forced; whereas, supposing a couplet to be supplied, there would be a distinct reference to melancholy *sights*, as well as sounds.

The conclusion is divine. Indeed the whole poem, as Hazlitt says, is "the perfection of this kind of writing." Orpheus might have hung it, like a pearl, in the ear of Proserpina. It has naturally been thought to have suggested the *Penseroso* to Milton, and is more than worthy to have done so; for fine as that is, it is still finer. It is the concentration of a hundred melancholies. Sir Walter Scott, in one of his biographical works, hardly with the accustomed gallantry and good-nature of the great novelist, contrasted it with the "melo-dramatic" abstractions of Mrs. Radclyffe (then living). He might surely, with more justice, have opposed it to the diffuseness and conventional phraseology of "novels in verse."

<sup>1</sup> "Places which pale passion loves."—Beaumont, while writing this verse, perhaps the finest in the poem, probably had in his memory that of Marlowe, in his description of Tamburlaine.

Pale of complexion, wrought in him with passion.

---

### A SATYR PRESENTS A BASKET OF FRUIT TO THE FAITHFUL SHEPHERDESS.

BY FLETCHER.

Here be grapes whose *lusty blood*  
Is the learned poet's good;  
Sweeter yet did never crown  
The head of Bacchus; nuts more br<sup>w</sup>n  
Than the squirrel's teeth that crack them;  
Deign, oh, fairest fair! to take them.  
For these black-eyed Dryope  
Hath oftentimes commanded me  
With my *clasped knee* to climb:  
See how well the lusty time  
*Hath deck'd their rising cheeks in red*,  
Such as on your lips is spread.

Here be berries for a queen,  
*Some be red—some be green*;<sup>3</sup>  
 These are of *that luscious meat*  
*The great god Pan himself doth eat*;  
 All these, and what the woods can yield,  
 The hanging mountain or the field,  
 I freely offer; and ere long  
 Will bring you more, more sweet and strong;  
 Till when, humbly leave I take,  
 Least the great Pan do awake  
*That sleeping lies in a deep glade,*  
*Under a broad beech's shade*:<sup>4</sup>  
 I must go, I must run,  
 Swifter than the fiery sun

<sup>3</sup> “*Some be red, some be green.*”—This verse calls to mind a beautiful one of Chaucer, in his description of a grove in spring :—

In which were oaks great, straight as a line,  
 Under the which the grass, so fresh of hue,  
 Was newly sprung, and an eight foot or nine,  
 Ev-e-ry tree well from his fellow grew,  
 With branches broad, laden with leavès new,  
 That sprangen out against the sunny sheen,  
*Some very red, and some a glad light green.*

*The Flower and the Leaf.*

Coleridge was fond of repeating it.

<sup>4</sup> “*That sleeping lies*,” &c.—Pan was not to be waked too soon with impunity.

Οὐ θερις, ω ποιμαν, το μεσαρβρινον, ου θερις αρμιν  
 Τ'υρισδεν· τον Πανα δεδοικαμες η γαρ απ' αγρα  
 Τανι, τ κεκρακως αρπανεται εντι δε πικρος  
 Κατ δι αι δριμετα χολα ποτι /ινι καθητας.

Theocritus, *Idyll 1., v. 15.*

No, shepherd, no ; we must not pipe at noon :  
 We must fear Pan, who sleeps after the chase,  
 Ready to start in snappish bitterness  
 With quivering nostril.

What a true picture of the half-goat divinity !

## A SPOT FOR LOVE TALES.

Here be all new delights, cool streams and wells ;  
Arbors o'ergrown with woodbines ; caves and dells ;  
Choose where thou wilt, whilst I sit by and sing.  
Or gather rushes, to make many a ring  
For thy long fingers ; tel. thee tales of love ;  
How the pale Phœbe, hunting in a grove,  
First saw the boy Endymion, *from whose eyes*  
*She took eternal fire that never dies ;*  
*How she conveyed him softly in a sleep,*  
*His temples bound with poppy, to the steep*  
*Head of old Latmus, where she stoops each night,*  
*Gilding the mountain with her brother's light,*  
*To kiss her sweetest.*

---

## MORNING.

See, the day begins to break,  
And the light *shoots like a streak*  
*Of subtle fire. The wind blows cold*  
*While the morning doth unfold.*

I have departed from my plan for once, to introduce this very small extract, partly for the sake of its beauty, partly to show the student that great poets do not confine their pleasant descriptions to images or feelings pleasing in the commoner sense of the word, but include such as, while seeming to contradict, harmonize with them, upon principles of truth, and of a genial and strenuous sympathy. The “subtle streak of fire” is obviously beautiful, but the addition of the cold wind is a truth welcome to those only who have strength as well as delicacy of apprehension,—or rather, that healthy delicacy which arises from the strength. Sweet and wholesome, and to be welcomed, is the chill breath of morning. There is a fine epithet for this kind of dawn in the elder Marston’s *Antonio and Melida* :—

Is not yon gleam *the shuddering morn*, that flakes  
With silver tincture the east verge of heaven?



### THE POWER OF LOVE.

Hear, ye ladies that despise  
What the mighty Love has done;  
Fear examples and be wise:  
Fair Calisto was a nun;  
Leda, sailing on the stream  
To deceive the hopes of man,  
*Love accounting but a dream*  
*Doted on a silver swan;*  
Danaë, in a brazen tower,  
*Where no love was, loved a shower.*<sup>5</sup>

Hear, ye ladies that are coy,  
What the mighty Love can do,  
*Fear the fierceness of the boy:*  
The chaste moon he makes to woo;  
Vesta, kindling holy fires,  
Circled round about with spies,  
Never dreaming loose desires,  
Doting at the altar dies;  
*Ilion in a short hour, higher*  
*He can build, and once more fire.*

\* “*Where no love was.*”—See how extremes meet, and passion writes as conceit does, in these repetitions of a word:—

*Where no love was, lov'd a shower.*

So, still more emphatically, in the instance afterwards:—

*Fear the fierceness of the boy—*

than which nothing can be finer. Wonder and earnestness conspire to stamp the iteration of the sound.

## INVOCATION TO SLEEP.

*Sung to Music : the EMPEROR VALENTINIAN sitting by, sick, in a chair.*

Care-charming Sleep, thou easer of all woes,—  
 Brother to Death, *sweetly thyself dispose*  
*On this afflicted prince* : fall like a cloud  
 In gentle showers ; give nothing that is loud  
 Or painful to his slumbers ;—easy, sweet,<sup>6</sup>  
 And as a purling stream, thou son of night,  
 Pass by his troubled senses :—sing his pain,  
*Like hollow murmuring wind, or silver rain* :  
 Into this prince gently, oh, gently slide,  
*And kiss him into slumbers like a bride* !

<sup>6</sup> “ *Easy, sweet.*”—In rhymes like *night* and *sweet*, the fine ears of our ancestors discerned a harmony to which we have been unaccustomed. They perceived the double *e*, which is in the vowel *i*,—night *nah-eet*. There is an instance in a passage in the *Midsummer Night’s Dream*, extracted at page 126, where the word *bees*, as well as *mulberries*, and *dewberries*, is made to rhyme with *eyes*, *arise*, &c. Indeed, in such words as *mulberries* the practice is still retained, and *e* and *i* considered corresponding sounds in the fainter terminations of polysyllables :—*free, company—fly, company*.

Was ever the last line of this invocation surpassed ? But it is all in the finest tone of mingled softness and earnestness. The verses are probably Fletcher’s. He has repeated a passage of it in his poem entitled *An Honest Man’s Fortune*.

Oh, man ! thou image of thy Maker’s good,  
 What canst thou fear, when breath’d into thy blood  
 His Spirit is that built thee ? What dull sense  
 Makes thee suspect, in need, that Providence  
*Who made the morning*, and who plac’d the light  
 Guide to thy labors ; who call’d up the night,  
 And bid her fall upon thee *like sweet showers*  
*In hollow murmurs* to lock up thy powers !

*O si sic omnia !*

## MIDDLETON, DECKER, AND WEBSTER,

---

WHEN about to speak of these and other extraordinary men of the days of Shakspeare, the Marstons, Rowleys, Massingers, Draytons, &c., including those noticed already, I wasted a good deal of time in trying to find out how it was that, possessing, as most of them did, such a pure vein of poetry, and sometimes saying as fine things as himself, they wrote so much that is not worth reading, sometimes not fit to be read. I might have considered that, either from self-love, or necessity, or both, too much writing is the fault of all ages and of every author. Even Homer, says Horace, sometimes nods. How many odes might not Horace himself have spared us! How many of his latter books, Virgil! What theology, Dante and Milton! What romances, Cervantes! What Comedies, Ariosto! What tragedies, Dryden! What heaps of words, Chaucer and Spenser! What *Iliads*, Pope!

Shakspeare's contemporaries, however, appear to have been a singularly careless race of men, compared with himself. Could they have been rendered so by that very superiority of birth and education which threw them upon the town, in the first instance, with greater confidence, his humbler prospects rendering him more cautious? Or did their excess of wit and fancy require a counter-perfection of judgment, such as he only possessed? Chapman and Drayton, though their pens were among the profusest and most unequal, seem to have been prudent men in conduct; so in all probability were Ford and Webster; but none of these had the animal spirits of the others. Shakspeare had animal spirits, wit, fancy, judgment, prudence in money matters, understanding like Bacon, feeling like Chaucer, mirth like Rabelais, dignity like Milton! What a man! Has anybody discovered the reason why he never noticed a living

contemporary, and but one who was dead ? and this too in an age of great men, and when they were in the habit of acknowledging the pretensions of one another. It could not have been jealousy, or formality, or inability to perceive merits which his own included ; and one can almost as little believe it possible to have been owing to a fear of disconcerting his aristocratic friends, for they too were among the eulogizers : neither can it be attributed to his having so mooted all points, as to end in caring for none ; for in so great and wise a nature, *good nature* must surely survive everything, both as a pleasure and a duty. I have made up my mind to think that his theatrical *management* was the cause. It naturally produced a dislike of pronouncing judgments and incurring responsibilities. And yet he was not always a manager ; nor were all his literary friends playwrights. I think it probable, from the style, that he wrote the sonnet in which Spenser is eulogized :—

If music and sweet poetry agree, &c.

but this is doubtful ; and Spenser was not one of his dramatic fellows. Did he see too many faults in them *all* to praise them !! Certainly the one great difference between him and them, next to superiority of genius, is the prevailing relevancy of all he wrote ; its freedom, however superabundant, from inconsistency and caprice. But could he find nothing to praise ? Nothing in the whole contemporary drama ? Nothing in all the effusions of his friends and brother clubbists of the Mermaid and the Triple Tun ?

I take Webster and Decker to have been the two greatest of the Shakspeare men, for unstudied genius, next after Beaumont and Fletcher ; and in some respects they surpassed them. Beaumont and Fletcher have no such terror as Webster, nor any such piece of hearty, good, affecting human clay, as Decker's "Old Signior Orlando Friscobaldo." Is there any such man even in Shakspeare ?—any such exaltation of that most delightful of all things, *bonhomie* ? Webster sometimes overdoes his terror ; nay often. He not only riots, he debauches in it ; and Decker, full of heart and delicacy as he is, and qualified to teach refinement to the refined, condescends to an

astounding coarseness. Beaumont and Fletcher's good company saved them from that, in words. In spirit they are full of it. But Decker never mixes up (at least not as far as I can remember) any such revolting and impossible contradictions in the same character as they do. Neither does he bring a doubt on his virtue by exaggerating them. He believes heartily in what he does believe, and you love him in consequence. It was he that wrote that character, the piety of which has been pronounced equal to its boldness :—

The best of men  
That e'er wore earth about him was a sufferer ;  
A soft, meek, patient, humble, tranquil spirit ;  
The first true gentleman that ever breath'd.

His universal sympathy enabled him to strike out that audacious and happy simile, “untameable as *flies*,” which Homer would have admired, though it is fit to make poetasters shudder. The poetaster, had Decker offered to make him a present of it, would have been afraid of being taken for a fly himself. Images are either grand in themselves, or for the thought and feeling that accompany them. This has all the greatness of Nature's “equal eye.” You may see how truly Decker felt it to be of this kind, by the company in which he has placed it ; and there is a consummation of propriety in its wildness, for he is speaking of lunatics :—

There are of madmen, as there are of tame,  
All humor'd not alike. We have here some  
So apish and fantastic, will play with a feather ;  
And though 'twould grieve a soul to see God's image  
So blemish'd and defaced, yet do they act  
Such antic and such pretty lunacies,  
That, spite of sorrow, they will make you smile.  
Others again we have like hungry lions,  
*Fierce as wild bulls*, untameable as flies.

Middleton partakes of the poetry and sweetness of Decker, but not to the same height ; and he talks more at random. You hardly know what to make of the dialogue or stories of some of his plays. But he has more fancy ; and there is one character

of his (*De Flores* in the “*Changeling*”) which, for effect at once tragical, probable, and poetical, surpasses anything I know of in the drama of domestic life. Middleton has the honor of having furnished part of the witch poetry to *Macbeth*, and of being conjoined with it also in the powerful and beautiful music of Locke.

From Massinger, Ford, and the others (as far as I have met with them, and apart from the connexion of Massinger’s *name* with Decker), I could find nothing to extract of a nature to suit this particular volume, and of equal height with its contents. It is proper to state, however, that I have only glanced through their works: for though no easily daunted reader, I never read an entire play either of Ford or Massinger. They repel me with the conventional tendencies of their style, and their unnatural plots and characters. Ford, however, is elegant and thoughtful; and Massinger has passion, though (as far as I know) not in a generous shape. With these two writers began that prosaical part of the corruption of dramatic style (merging passionate language into conventional) which came to its head in Shirley.

*Donusa.* What magic hath transform’d me from myself?  
*Where is my virgin pride?* how have I lost  
*My boasted freedom!* what new fire burns up  
 My scorch’d entrails! ! what unknown desires  
*Inade, and take possession of my soul?*

Massinger’s *Renegado*.

*Hialas.* To this union  
 The good of both the Church and Commonwealth  
*Invite you.*

*Durham.* To this unity, a mystery  
 Of providence *points out* a greater blessing  
 For both these nations, than our human wisdom  
*Can search into.* King Henry hath a daughter,  
 The Princess Margaret. *I need not urge, &c.*

Ford’s *Perkin Warbeck*.

Both these passages are the first I came to, on dipping into their works. One might fancy one’s self reading *Cato* or the *Grecian Daughter*, instead of men who had breathed the air of the days of Shakspeare.

Massinger was joint author with Decker, of the play from which the scene of the lady and the angel is taken ; but nobody who knows the style of the two men can doubt for a moment to which it belongs. I have, therefore, without hesitation assigned it according to the opinion expressed by Mr. Lamb.



### FLIGHT OF WITCHES.

*Scene, a Field. Enter HECATE, STADLIN, HOPPO, and other Witches. FIRESTONE in the background.*

*Hec.* The moon's a gallant ; see how brisk she rides !

*Stad.* Here 's a rich evening, Hecate.

*Hec.* Ay, is 't not, wenches,  
To take a journey of five thousand miles ?

*Hop.* O 't will be precious !  
Heard you the owl yet ?

*Stad.* Briefly in the copse,  
As we came through now.

*Hec.* 'T is high time for us then  
*Stad.* There was a bat hung at my lips three times,  
As we came through the woods, and drank her fill :  
Old Puckle saw her.

*Hec.* You are fortunate still ;  
The very screech-owl lights upon your shou'der,  
And woos you like a pigeon. Are you furnished ?  
Have you your ointments ?

*Stad..* All.  
*Hec.* Prepare to flight then ;  
I'll overtake you swiftly.

*Stad.* Hie thee, Hecate ;  
We shall be up betimes.

*Hec.* I'll reach you quickly.

[*Exeunt all the Witches except HECATE.*

*Fire.* They are all going a birding to-night : they talk of fowls i' th' air  
that fly by day ; I am sure they 'll be a company of foul sluts there to-night :  
if we have not mortality after 't, I 'll be hanged, for they are able to putrefy  
it, to infect a whole region She spies me now.

*Hec.* Wh't, Firestone, our sweet son ?

*Fire* A little sweeter than some of yo', or a dunghill were too good for  
me. [Aside.

*Hec* How much hast here ?

*Fire.* Nineteen, and all brave plump ones, besides  
six lizards and three serpentine eggs.

*Hec.* Dear and sweet boy ! what herbs hast thou ?

*Fire.* I have some marmartin and mandragon.

*Hec.* Marmaritin and mandragora, thou wouldest say.

*Fire.* Here's panax too—I thank thee—my pan aches I'm sure, with  
kneeling down to cut 'em.

*Hec.* And selago,

Hedge-hysop too ; how near he goes my cuttings !  
Were they all cropt by moonlight ?

*Fire.* Every blade of 'em,

Or I'm a moon-calf, mother.

*Hec.* Hie thee home with 'em :

Look well to the house to-night ; I'm for aloft.

*Fire.* Aloft, quoth you ? I would you would break your neck once, *that I might have all quickly !* [Aside.]—Hark, hark, mother ! they are above  
the steeple already, *flying over your head with a noise of musicians.*

*Hec.* They're they indeed. Help, help me ; I'm too late else.

### SONG ABOVE.

Come away, come away,  
Hecate, Hecate, come away.

*Hec.* I come, I come, I come, I come,  
With all the speed I may.  
Where's Stadlin ?

[*Voice above.*] Here.

*Hec.* Where's Puckle ?

[*Voice above.*] Here.  
And Hoppo too, and Hellwain too ;  
We lack but you, we lack but you ;  
Come away, make up the count.

*Hec.* I will but 'noint and then I mount.

[*A spirit like a cat descends*

[*Voice above.*] There's one comes down to fetch his dues,  
A kiss, a coll, a sip of blood ;  
And why thou stay'st so long, I muse,  
Since the air 's so sweet and good ?

*Hec.* O, art thou come ? what news, what news ?

*Spirit.* All goes still to our delight,  
Either come, or else refuse.

*Hec.* Now I'm furnished for the flight.

*Fire.* Hark, hark, the cat rings a brave treble in her own language !

[*Hec. going up.*] Now I go, now I fly,

*Malkin my sweet spirit and I.*

*O what a daint'y pleasure 't is*

*To ride in the air  
When the moon shines fair,  
And sing and dance, and toy and kiss !  
Over woods, high rocks and mountains,  
Over seas, our mistress' fountains ;  
Over steeples, towers, and turrets,  
We fly by night, 'mongst troops of spirits :  
No ring of bells to our ears sounds ;  
No howls of wolves, no yelps of hounds ;  
No, not the noise of water's breach,  
Or cannon's throat our height can reach.*

[*Voice above.*] No ring of bells, &c.

*Fire.* Well, mother, I thank your kindness : you must be gambolling i' th' air, and leave me to walk here, like a fool and a mortal.

MIDDLETON.

### THE CHRISTIAN LADY AND THE ANGEL.

*An ANGEL, in the guise of a Page, attends on DOROTHEA*

*Dor.* My book and taper

*Ang.* Here, most holy mistress.

*Dor.* Thy voice sends forth such music, that I never  
Was ravish'd with a more celestial sound.

Were every servant in the world like thee,  
So full of goodness, angels would come down  
To dwell with us : thy name is Angelo,  
And like that name thou art. Get thee to rest ;  
Thy youth with too much watching is opprest.

*Ang.* No, my dear lady ; I could weary stars,  
And force the wakeful moon to lose her eyes,  
By my late watching, but to wait on you.

*When at your prayers you kneel before the altar,*  
*Methinks I'm singing with some quire in heaven,*  
*So blest I hold me in your company :*  
Therefore, my most lov'd mistress, do not bid  
Your boy, so serviceable, to get hence :  
*For then you break his heart*

*Dor.* Be nigh me still then.  
In golden letters down I'll set that day  
Which gave thee to me. Little did I hope  
To meet such worlds of comfort in thyself,

This little, pretty body, when I, coming  
 Forth of the temple, heard my beggar-boy,  
 My sweet-faced, godly beggar-boy, crave an alms,  
 Which with glad hand I gave, with lucky hand !  
 And when I took thee home, my most chaste bosom  
 Methought was fill'd with no hot wanton fire,  
 But with a holy flame, mounting since higher,  
 On wings of cherubims, than it did before.

*Ang. Proud am I, that my lady's modest eye  
 So likes so poor a servant.*

*Dor.* I have offer'd  
 Handfuls of gold but to behold thy parents.  
 I would leave kingdoms, were I queen of some  
 To dwell with thy good father; for, the son  
 Bewitching me so deeply with his presence,  
 He that got him must do it ten times more.  
 I pray thee, my sweet boy, show me thy parents;  
 Be not ashamed.

*Ang.* I am not: I did never  
 Know who my mother was; but by yon palace,  
 Fill'd with bright heavenly courts, I dare assure you,  
 And pawn these eyes upon it, and this hand,  
 My father is in heaven; and, pretty mistress,  
 If your illustrious hour-glass spend his sand,  
 No worse than yet it does, upon my life,  
 You and I both shall meet my father there,  
 And he shall bid you welcome!

*Dor.* O blessed day!  
 We all long to be there, but lose the way.

[*Exeunt*

**DOROTHEA** is executed; and the ANGEL visits THEOPHILUS, the Judge  
 that condemned her.

*Theoph. (alone)* This Christian slut was well,  
 A pretty one; but let such horror follow  
 The next I feed with torments, that when Rome  
 Shall hear it, her foundation at the sound  
 May feel an earthquake. How now? (*Music.*)

*Ang.* Are you amazed, sir?  
 So great a Roman spirit, and doth it tremble?

*Theoph.* How cam'st thou in? to whom thy business?

*Ang.* To you.  
 I had a mistress, late sent hence by you  
*Upon a bloody errand*; you entreated,  
 That, when she came into that blessed garden

Whither she knew she went, and where, now happy,  
*She feeds upon all joy*, she would send to you  
 Some of that garden fruit and flowers; which here,  
 To have her promise sav'd, are brought by me.

*Theoph.* Cannot I see this garden?

*Ang.* Yes, if the master  
 Will give you entrance. *(He vanishes.)*

*Theoph.* 'Tis a tempting fruit,  
 And the most bright-cheek'd child I ever view'd;  
 Sweet-smelling, goodly fruit. What flowers are these?  
 In Dioclesian's gardens, the most beauteous  
 Compar'd with these are weeds: is it not February,  
 The second day she died? frost, ice, and snow,  
 Hang on the beard of winter: where's the sun  
 That gilds this summer? pretty, sweet boy, say,  
 In what country shall a man find this garden?—  
 My delicate boy,—gone! vanish'd! within there,  
 Julianus! Geta!

*Both.* My lord.

*Theoph.* Are my gates shut?

*Geta.* And guarded.

*Theoph.* Saw you not  
 A boy?

*Jul.* Where?

*Theoph.* Here he enter'd, a young lad;  
 A thousand blessings *danc'd upon his eyes*;  
*A smooth-fac'd glorious thing, that brought this basket.*

*Geta.* No, sir.

*Theoph.* Away! but be in each, if my voice calls you.

DECKER.

### LADIES DANCING.

A fine sweet earthquake, gently mov'd  
 By the soft wind of whispering silks.

THE SAME.

## APRIL AND WOMEN'S TEARS.

Trust not a woman when she cries,  
For she'll pump water from her eyes  
With a wet finger, and in faster showers  
Than April *when he rains down flowers.*

THE SAME.



## DEATH.

There's a lean fellow beats all conquerors.

THE SAME.



## PATIENCE.

*Duke.* What comfort do you find in being so calm ?

*Candido.* *That which green wounds receive from sovereign balm.*  
Patience, my lord ! why, 't is the *soul of peace* ;  
Of all the virtues 't is nearest kin to heaven ;  
It makes men look like gods. The best of men  
That e'er *wore earth about him* was a sufferer,  
A soft, meek, patient, humble, tranquil spirit,  
*The first true gentleman that ever breath'd.*  
The stock of patience then cannot be poor ;  
All it desires, it has ; what award more ?  
It is the greatest enemy to law  
That can be, for it doth embrace all wrongs,  
And so chains up lawyer's and women's tongues :  
*'T is the perpetual prisoner's liberty,*  
*His walks and orchards :* 't is the bond-slave's freedom,  
And makes him seem proud of his iron chain,  
As though he wore it more for state than pain :  
It is the beggar's music, and thus sings,—

Although their bodies beg, their souls are kings.  
O, my dread liege ! it is the sap of bliss,  
Bears us aloft, *makes men and angels kiss* ;  
And last of all, to end a household strife,  
*It is the honey 'gainst a waspish wife.*

THE SAME.

I had a doubt whether to put this exquisite passage into the present volume, or to reserve it for one of Contemplative poetry ; but the imagination, which few will not think predominant in it, together with a great admiration of the sentiments, of the thoughtful, good-natured alternation of jest and earnest, and of the sweetness of the versification, increased by a certain wild mixture of rhyme and blank verse, determined me to indulge the impulse. Perhaps Decker, who had experienced the worst troubles of poverty, not excepting loss of liberty, drew his patient man from himself, half-jesting over the portrait, in order to reconcile his praises of the virtue in the abstract, with a modest sense of it in his own person. To the strain in it of a "higher mood," I cannot but append what Mr. Hazlitt has said in his Lectures on the Literature of the Age of Elizabeth (Templeman's edition, p. 21). "There have been persons who, being sceptics as to the divine mission of Christ, have taken an unaccountable prejudice to his doctrines, and have been disposed to deny the merit of his character ; but this was not the feeling of the great men in the age of Elizabeth (whatever might be their belief), one of whom says of him, with a boldness equal to its piety, 'The best of men,' " &c. (Here the lecturer quotes the verses alluded to and adds), "This was honest old Decker ; and the lines ought to embalm his memory to every one who has a sense either of religion, or philosophy, or humanity, or true genius."



#### A WICKED DREAM.

*Vittoria Corombona.* To pass away the time I 'll tell your grace  
A dream I had last night.

*Brachiano.* Most wishedly.

*Vit. Cor.* A foolish idle dream,

Methought I walk'd, about the mid of night,  
Into a church-yard, where a goodly yew-tree  
Spread her large root in ground. Under that yew,  
As I sat sadly leaning on a grave  
Chequer'd with cross sticks, there came stealing in  
Your duchess and my husband ; one of them  
A pick-axe bore, th' other a rusty spade,  
And in rough terms they 'gan to challenge me  
About this yew.

*Brach.* That tree?

*Vit. Cor.* This harmless yew.

They told me my intent was to root up  
That well-known yew, and plant i' th' stead of it  
A wither'd black-thorn : and for that they vow'd  
To bury me alive. My husband straight  
With pick-axe 'gan to dig ; and your fell duchess  
*With shovel, like a fury, voided out*  
*The earth, and scattered bones : Lord, how, methought,*  
I trembled, and yet for all this terror  
I could not pray.

*Flaminco.* (aside.) No ; the devil was in your dream.

*Vit. Cor.* When to my rescue there arose, methought  
A whirlwind, which let fall a massy arm,  
From that strong plant ;  
And both were struck dead by that sacred yew,  
In that base shallow grave which was their due.

*Flamineo.* (aside.) Excellent devil ! she hath taught him in a dream  
To make away his duchess and her husband

WEBSTER



## NATURAL DEATH.

O, thou soft natural death, that art joint twin  
To sweetest slumber ! no rough-bearded comet  
*Stares on thy mild departure* ; the dull owl  
Beats not against thy casement ; the hoarse wolf  
Scents not thy carrion : *pity winds thy corse*,  
Whilst horror waits on princes.

THE SAME

### FUNERAL DIRGE.

*(Sung by a Mother over her Son.)*

'Call for the robin red-breast and the wren,  
*Since o'er shady groves they hover,*  
 And with leaves of flowers do cover  
*The friendless bodies of unburied men.*  
*Call unto his funeral dole*  
*The ant, the field mouse, and the mole,*  
 To raise him hillocks that shall keep him warm ;  
 And when gay tombs are robb'd, sustain no harm :  
 But keep the wolf far thence, that 's foe to men,  
 For with his nails he 'll dig them up again.

THE SAME.

"I never saw," says Lamb, "anything like this dirge, except the ditty which reminds Ferdinand of his drowned father in the *Tempest*. That is of the water, watery ; so this is of the earth, earthy. Both have that intenseness of feeling which seems to resolve itself into the elements which it contemplates."—*Dramatic Specimens*, Moxon's edition, vol. i., p. 251.



### DISSIMULATION.

Be not cunning ;  
 For those whose faces do belie their hearts  
 Are witches ere they arrive at twenty years,  
 And give the devil suck.

THE SAME.

## BEAUTEOUS MORAL EXAMPLE.

He I hold  
My honorable pat'rn ; one whose mind  
Appears more like a *ceremonious chapel*  
*Full of sweet music*, than a thronging presence.

THE SAME



## UNLOVELINESS OF FROWNING.

Cupid sets a crown  
Upon those lovely tresses  
O, spoil not with a frown,  
What he so sweetly dresses !

THE SAME.

## M I L T O N ,

BORN, 1608,—DIED, 1674.

IT is difficult to know what to do with some of the finest passages in Milton's great poem. To treat the objectionable points of their story as mythological, might be thought irreverent to opinion ; and to look upon them in the light in which he at first wished us to regard them (for he is understood to have changed his own opinions of it), involves so much irreverence towards the greatest of beings, that it is painful to seem to give them countenance. The difficulty is increased in a volume of the present kind, which is intended to give the reader no perplexity, except to know what to admire most. I have therefore thought it best to confine the extracts from *Paradise Lost* to unconnected passages ; and the entire ones to those poems which he wrote when a happy youth, undegenerated into superstition. The former will still include his noblest flights of imagination : the rest are ever fresh, true, and delightful.

Milton was a very great poet, second only (if second) to the very greatest, such as Dante and Shakspeare ; and, like all great poets, equal to them in particular instances. He had no pretensions to Shakspeare's universality ; his wit is dreary ; and (in general) he had not the faith in things that Homer and Dante had, apart from the intervention of words. He could not let them speak for themselves without helping them with his learning. In all he did, after a certain period of youth (not to speak irreverently), something of the schoolmaster is visible ; and a gloomy religious creed removes him still farther from the universal gratitude and delight of mankind. He is understood, however, as I have just intimated, to have given this up before he died. He had then run the circle of his knowledge, and

probably come round to the wiser, more cheerful, and more poetical beliefs of his childhood.

In this respect, *Allegro* and *Penseroso* are the happiest of his productions; and in none is the poetical habit of mind more abundantly visible. They ought to precede the *Lycidas* (not unhurt with theology) in the modern editions of his works, as they did in the collection of minor poems made by himself. *Paradise Lost* is a study for imagination and elaborate musical structure. Take almost any passage, and a lecture might be read from it on contrasts and pauses, and other parts of metrical harmony; while almost every word has its higher poetical meaning and intensity; but all is accompanied with a certain oppressiveness of ambitious and conscious power. In the *Allegro* and *Penseroso*, &c., he is in better spirits with all about him; his eyes had not grown dim, nor his soul been forced inwards by disappointment into a proud self-esteem, which he narrowly escaped erecting into self-worship. He loves nature, not for the power he can get out of it, but for the pleasure it affords him; he is at peace with town as well as country, with courts and cathedral-windows; goes to the play and laughs; to the village-green and dances; and his study is placed, not in the Old Jewry, but in an airy tower, from whence he good-naturedly hopes that his candle—I beg pardon, his “lamp,” for he was a scholar from the first, though not a Puritan—may be “seen” by others. His mirth, it is true, is not excessively merry. It is, as Warton says, the “dignity of mirth;” but it is happy, and that is all that is to be desired. The mode is not to be dictated by the mode of others; nor would it be so interesting if it were. The more a man is himself the better, provided he add a variation to the stock of comfort, and not of sullenness. Milton was born in a time of great changes; and in the order of events and the working of good out of ill, we are bound to be grateful to what was of a mixed nature in himself, without arrogating for him that exemption from the mixture which belongs to no man. But upon the same principle on which nature herself loves joy better than grief, health than disease, and a general amount of welfare than the reverse (urging men towards it where it does not prevail, and making many a form of discontent itself but a mode of pleasure and

self-esteem), so Milton's great poem never has been, and never can be popular (sectarianism apart) compared with his minor ones ; nor does it, in the very highest sense of popularity, deserve to be. It does not work out the very piety it proposes ; and the piety which it does propose wants the highest piety of an intelligible charity and reliance. Hence a secret preference for his minor poems among many of the truest and selectest admirers of Paradise Lost,—perhaps with all who do not admire power in any shape above truth in the best ; hence Warton's fond edition of them, delightful for its luxurious heap of notes and parallel passages ; and hence the pleasure of being able to extract the finest of them, without misgiving, into a volume like the present.

### SATAN'S RECOVERY FROM HIS DOWNFALL.

He scarce had ceas'd, when the superior Fiend  
Was moving toward the shore, his ponderous shield  
Behind him cast; *the broad circumference*  
*Hung on his shoulders like the moon, whose orb* *X*  
*Through optic glass the Tuscan artist views*  
*At evening from the top of Fesolé*  
*Or in Vuidarno, to descry new lands,*  
*Rivers or mountains in her spotty globe.*  
His spear, to equal which the tallest pine  
Hewn on Norwegian hills, *to be the mast* *v*  
*Of some great ammiral*, were but a wand,  
He walk'd with, to support uneasy steps  
Over the burning marle, not like those *ste<sup>r</sup>s*  
On Heaven's azure ; and the torrid clime  
Smote on him sore besides, *vaulted* with fire:  
Nathless he so endur'd, till on the beach  
Of that inflamèd sea he stood, and call'd,  
His legions, angel forms, who lay entranc'd  
*Thick as autumnal leaves that strow the brooks* *v.*  
*In Vallombrosa, where the Etrurian shades,*  
*High over-arch'd, embower*; or scatter'd sedge  
Afloat, when with fierce winds Orion arm'd  
Hath vex'd the Red Sea coast, whose waves o'erthrew  
*Busiris and his Memphian Chivalry,*  
While with perfidious hatred they pursued  
The sojourners of Goshen, who beheld  
From the saf<sup>r</sup> shore their floating carcasses

And broken chariot wheels : so thick bestrown,  
 Abject and lost lay these, covering the flood,  
 Under amazement of their hideous change.  
*He call'd so loud, that all the hollow deep* ↗  
*Of Hell resounded.* Princes, Potentates,  
 Warriors, the flower of Heaven, once yours, now lost,  
 If such astonishment as this can seize  
 Eternal Spirits ; or have ye chosen this place  
 After the toil of battle to repose  
 Your *wearied virtue*, for the ease you find  
 To slumber here, as in the vales of Heaven ?  
 Or in this abject posture have ye sworn  
 To adore the conqueror ? who now beholds  
 Cherub and Seraph rolling in the flood,  
 With scatter'd arms and ensigns ; till anon  
 His swift pursuers from heaven-gates discern  
 The advantage, and, descending, tread us down,  
 Thus drooping, or with linkèd thunderbolts  
 Transfix us to the bottom of this gulf.  
*Awake, arise, or be for ever fallen !*

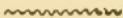
---

### THE FALLEN ANGELS GATHERED AGAIN TO WAR.

All these and more came flocking ; but with looks  
 Downcast and damp ; yet such wherein appear'd  
 Obscure, some glimpse of joy, to have found their chief  
 Not in despair ; which on his countenance cast  
 Like doubtful hue ; but he, his wonted pride  
 Soon recollecting, with high words, that bore  
 Semblance of worth, not substance, gently rais'd  
 Their fainting courage, and disspell'd their fears.  
 Then straight commands, that at the warlike sound  
 Of trumpets loud and clarions be uprear'd  
 His mighty standard : that proud honor claim'd  
 Azazel as his right, a cherub tall ;  
 Who forthwith from the glittering staff unfurl'd  
 The imperial ensign ; which, full high advanc'd,  
*Shone like a meteor streaming to the wind,*  
 With gems and golden lustre rich emblaz'd,  
 Seraphic arms and trophies ; *all the while*  
*Sonorous met'ls blowing martial sounds :*  
 At which the iniversal host up-sent

*A shout, that tore Hell's concave, and beyond  
Frighted the reign of Chaos and old Night.  
All in a moment through the gloom were seen  
Ten thousand banners rise into the air  
With orient colors waving : with them rose  
A forest huge of spears ; and thronging helms  
Appear'd, and serried shields, in thick array  
Of depth immeasurable : anon they move  
In perfect phalanx to the Dorian mood  
Of flutes and soft recorders ; such as rais'd  
To height of noblest temper heroes old  
Arming to battle ; and instead of rage  
Deliberate valor breath'd, firm and unmov'd  
With dread of death to flight or foul retreat,  
Nor wanting power to mitigate and swage  
With solemn touches troubled thoughts, and chase  
Anguish, and doubt, and fear, and sorrow, and pain,  
From mortal or immortal minds. Thus they  
Breathing united force, with fix'd thought,  
Mov'd on in silence to soft pipes, that charm'd  
Their painful steps o'er the burnt soil : and now  
Advanc'd in view they stand, a horrid front  
Of dreadful length and dazzling arms, in guise  
Of warriors old with order'd spear and shield ;  
Awaiting what command their mighty chief  
Had to impose : he through the arm'd files  
Darts his experienc'd eye, and soon traverse  
The whole battalion views ; their order due ;  
*Their visages and stature as of gods ;*  
Their number last he sums. And now his heart  
Distends with pride, and hardening in his strength  
*Glories :* for never, since created man,  
Met such embodied force, as nam'd with these  
Could merit more than that small infantry  
Warr'd on by cranes ; though all the giant brood  
Of Phlegra with the heroic race were join'd  
That fought at Thebes and Ilium, on each side  
Mix'd with auxiliar gods ; and what resounds  
In fable or romance of Uther's son  
*Begirt with British and Armoric knights ;*  
And all who since, baptiz'd or infidel,  
*Jousted in Aspramont, or Montalban  
Damasco, or Marocco, or Trebisond,*  
Or whom Biserta sent from Afric shore,  
*When Charlemain with all his peerage fell  
By Fontarabbia.* Thus far these beyond*

Compare of mortal prowess, yet observ'd  
 Their dread commander : he, above the rest  
 In shape and gesture proudly eminent,  
*Stood like a tower : his form had yet not lost,*  
*All her original brightness ; nor appear'd*  
*Less than arch-angel ruin'd, and the excess*  
*Of glory obscur'd : as when the sun, new risen,*  
*Looks through the horizontal misty air*  
*Shorn of his beams ; or from behind the moon,*  
*In dim eclipse, disastrous twilight sheds*  
*On half the nations, and with fear of change*  
*Perplexes monarchs. Darken'd so, yet shone*  
 Above them all the arch-angel : but his face  
*Deep scars of thunder had intrench'd ; and care*  
*Sat on his faded cheek ; but under brows*  
 Of dauntless courage, and considerate pride,  
*Waiting revenge.*



## VULCAN.

Nor was his name unheard, or unador'd  
 In ancient Greece ;—and in Ausonian land  
*Men call'd him Mulciber ; and how he fell*  
 From heaven, they fabled, thrown by angry Jove  
*Sheer o'er the crystal battlements. From morn*  
*To noon he fell ;—from noon to dewy eve,*  
*A summer's day ; and with the setting sun*  
*Dropt from the zenith like a falling star.*



## THE FALLEN ANGELS HEARD RISING FROM COUNCIL

Their rising all at once was as the sound  
*Of thunder heard remote.*

## SATAN ON THE WING FOR EARTH.

Meanwhile the adversary of God and man,  
 Satan, with thoughts inflam'd of highest design,  
 Puts on swift wings, and towards the gates of hell  
 Explores his solitary flight: sometimes  
 He scours the right-hand coast, sometimes the left;  
 Now shaves with level wing the deep; then soars  
 Up to the fiery concave towering high.  
*As when far off at sea a fleet descried*  
*Hangs in the clouds,* by equinoctial winds  
 Close sailing from Bengala, or the isles  
 Of Ternate and Tidore, whence merchants bring  
 Their spicy drugs; they, on the trading flood,  
 Through the wide Ethiopian to the Cape,  
 Ply stemming nightly towards the pole: So seemed  
 Far off the flying Fiend



## THE MEETING OF SATAN AND DEATH.

The other shape  
*If shape it might be call'd that shape had none*  
*Distinguishable in member, joint, or limb;*  
*Or substance might be call'd that shadow seem'd,*  
*For each seem'd either: black it stood as Night,*  
*Fierce as ten Furies, terrible as Hell,*  
*And shook a dreadful dart; what seem'd his head*  
*The likeness of a kingly crown had on.*  
 Satan was now at hand, and from his seat  
*The monster moving onward came as fast*  
*With horrid strides; Hell trembled as he strode.*  
 The undaunted Fiend what this might be admir'd,  
*Admir'd, not fear'd;* God and his Son except,  
 Created thing naught valued he, nor shunn'd;  
 And with disdainful look thus first began:—

“ Whence and what art thou, execrable shape!  
 That dar'st, though grim and terrible, advance  
*Thy miscreated front athwart my way*

To yonder gates ? through them I mean to pass,  
 That be assur'd, with leave unask'd of thee :  
 Retire, or taste thy folly ; and learn by proof,  
 Hell-born ! not to contend with Spirits of Heaven."

To whom *the Goblin*, full of wrath, replied :—  
 “ Art thou that Traitor-angel ; art thou he  
 Who first broke peace in heaven, and faith, till then  
 Unbroken ; and in proud rebellious arms  
 Drew after him the third part of Heaven's sons  
 Conjur'd against the Highest ; for which both thou  
 And they, outcast from God, are here condemn'd  
 To waste eternal days in wo and pain ?  
 And reckon'st thou thyself with Spirits of Heaven,  
 Hell-doom'd ! and breath'st defiance here and scorn,  
 Where I reign king, and to enrage thee more,  
 Thy king and lord ? Back to thy punishment,  
 False fugitive ! and to thy speed add wings,  
 Lest with a whip of scorpions I pursue  
 Thy lingering, or with one stroke of this dart,  
 Strange horror seize thee, and pangs unfelt before.”

So spake *the grizly Terror*, and in shape,  
*So speaking and so threatening, grew ten-fold*  
*More dreadful and deform.* On the other side  
 Incens'd with indignation, Satan stood  
 Unterrified ; *and like a comet burn'd,*  
*That fires the length of Ophiuchus huge*  
*In the arctic sky, and from his horrid hair*  
*Shakes pestilence and war.* Each at the head  
 Levelled his deadly aim ; their fatal hands  
*No second stroke intend* ; and such a frown  
 Each cast at the other, *as when two black clouds*  
*With Heaven's artillery fraught, come rattling on*  
*Over the Caspian, then stand front to front,*  
*Hovering a space, till winds the signal blow*  
*To join their dark encounter in mid air :*  
 So frown'd the mighty combatants, that hell  
*Grew darker at their frown* ; so match'd they stood ;  
 For never but once more was either like  
 To meet so great a foe : and now great deeds  
 Had been achiev'd, whereof all hell had rung,  
 Had not the snaky Sorceress that sat  
 Fast by hell-gate, and kept the fatal key,  
 Risen, and with hideous ou?ry rush'd between.

## L'ALLEGRO

Hence, loathed Melancholy,  
Of Cerberus and blackest midnight born  
In Stygian cave forlorn,  
*'Mongst horrid shapes, and shrieks, and sights unholie*  
Find out some uncouth cell,  
Where brooding Darkness spreads her jealous wings,  
And the night-raven sings ;  
There under *ebon shades*, and low-brow'd rocks  
As ragged as thy locks,  
In dark Cimmerian desert ever dwell.

But come, thou goddess fair and free,  
In heaven yclept Euphrosyne,  
And by men, heart-easing Mirth ;  
Whom lovely Venus, at a birth  
With two sister Graces more,  
To ivy-crownèd Bacchus bore :  
Or whether, as some sager sing,<sup>1</sup>  
*The frolic wind, that breathes the spring,*  
Zephyr with Aurora playing,  
*As he met her once a Maying,*  
There on beds of violets blue  
And fresh-blown roses wash'd in dew,  
Fill'd her with thee, a daughter fair,  
So buxom, blithe and debonair.  
Haste thee, Nymph, and bring with thee  
Jest and youthful Jollity,  
Quips and Cranks, and wanton Wiles,<sup>2</sup>  
Nods and Becks and *wreathèd Smiles*  
*Such as hang on Hebe's cheek,*  
*And love to live in diurple sleek ;*  
Sport that wrinkled Care derides,  
*And Laughter holding both his sides.*  
*Come and trip it, as you go,*  
*On the light fantastic toe ;*  
And in thy right hand lead with thee  
The mountain-nymph, sweet Liberty ;  
And, if I give thee honor due,  
Mirth, admit me of thy crew,

To live with her, and live with thee,  
In unreprovèd pleasures free; — *v. inlaw*  
To hear the lark begin his flight,  
And singing, startle the dull night,  
*From his watch-tower in the skies,*  
Till the dappled dawn doth rise;  
Then to come in spite of sorrow,  
*And at my window bid good mornin,*  
Through the sweet-briar, or the vine,  
Or the twisted eglantine;  
While the cock with lively din,  
Scatters the rear of darkness thin,  
And to the stack or the barn-door  
*Stoutly struts his dames before:*  
Oft listening how the hounds and horn  
Cheerly rouse the slumbering morn,  
From the side of some hoar hill,  
Through the high wood echoing shrill:  
Sometimes walking, *not unseen,*  
By hedge-row elms, on hillocks green,  
Right against the eastern gate,  
Where the great Sun begins his state,  
Robed in flames and amber light,  
The clouds in thousand liveries dight;  
While the ploughman near at hand,  
*Whistles o'er the furrowed land,*  
*And the milkmaid singeth blithe,*  
*And the mower whets his scythe,*  
And every shepherd tells his tale,<sup>4</sup>  
Under the hawthorn in the dale.  
Straight mine eye hath caught new pleasures,  
Whilst the landskip round it measures,  
Russet lawns, and fallows gray,  
Where the nibbling flocks do stray,  
Mountains, on whose barren breast  
The laboring clouds do often rest  
Meadows trim with daisies pied,  
Shallow brooks and rivers wide.  
*Towers and battlements it sees*  
*Bosom'd high in tufted trees,*  
Where perhaps *some beauty lies,*  
The cynosure of neighboring eyes.<sup>5</sup>  
*Hard by, a cottage chimney smokes,*  
*From betwixt two aged oaks;*  
Where Corydon and Thyrsis, met,  
Are at their savory dinner set

Of herbs, and other country messes,  
Which the neat-handed Phillis dresses ;  
And then in haste her bower she leaves  
With Thestylis to bind the sheaves ;  
Or, if the earlier season lead,  
To the tann'd haycock in the mead  
Sometimes, with secure delight,  
The upland hamlets will invite,  
*When the merry bells ring round,*  
And the jocund rebecks sound  
*To many a youth and many a maid,*  
*Dancing in the chequer'd shade ;*  
And young and old come forth to play  
On a sunshine holy-day,  
Till the live-long day-light fail.  
Then to the spicy nut-brown ale,  
With stories told of many afeat,  
How faery Mab the junkets eat :  
She was pinch'd, and pull'd, she said,  
And he, by friars' lantern led ;  
Tells how the drudging Goblin sweat,  
To earn his cream-bowl duly set,  
When in one night, ere glimpse of morn,  
His shadowy flail had thrash'd the corn,  
That ten-day laborers could not end ;  
*Then lies him down the lubber fiend,*  
And stretch'd out all the chimney's length  
*Basks at the fire his hairy strength ;*  
And crop-full out of doors he flings,  
Ere the first cekk his matin rings.  
Thus done the tales, *to bed they creep,*  
*By whispering winds soon lull'd to sleep.*  
Tower'd cities please us then,  
*And the busy hum of men,*  
Where throngs of knights and barons bold,  
In weeds of peace, high triumphs hold,  
With store of ladies, whose bright eyes  
Rain influence, and judge the prize  
Of wit, or arms, while both contend  
To win her grace, whom all commend.  
There let Hymen oft appear  
In saffron robe, with taper clear ;  
And pomp, and feast, and revelry,  
With masque and antique pageantry ;  
*Such sights as youthful poets dream*  
*On summer eves by haunted stream*

Ther to the well-trod stage anon,  
 If Jonson's learned sock be on,<sup>7</sup>  
 Or sweetest Shakspeare, Fancy's child,  
*Warble his native wood-notes wild*  
 And ever against eating cares,  
*Lap me in soft Lydian airs,*  
 Married to immortal verse,  
*Such as the meeting soul may pierce,*  
*In notes with many a winding bout*  
*Of link'd sweetness long drawn out,* <sup>140</sup>  
*With wanton heed and giddy cunning,*  
*The melting voice through mazes running,*  
*Untwisting all the chains that tie*  
*The hidden soul of harmony;*  
 That Orpheus' self may heave his head  
*From golden slumbers on a bed*  
*Of heap'd Elysian flowers* and hear  
 Such strains as would have won the ear  
*Of Pluto, to have quite set free*  
*His half regain'd Eurydice.* <sup>150</sup>  
 These delights if thou canst give, <sup>150</sup>  
 Mirth, with thee I mean to live. <sup>150</sup>

Milton shows his early fondness for the Italian language, by taking from it the titles of these poems. *L'Allegro* is the mirthful (man), and *Il Penseroso* the melancholy (pensive rather, or thoughtful). These two poems are supposed, with good reason, to have been written at Horton in Buckinghamshire, where his parents were residing at the time of their composition. I mention this circumstance, first because it is pleasant to know when poetry is written in poetical places, and next for the sake of such readers as may happen to know the spot.

<sup>1</sup> "Some sager sing."—Ben Jonson, in one of his Masks. "Because," says Warburton, "those who give to Mirth such gross companions as Eating and Drinking, are the less sage mythologists."

<sup>2</sup> "Quips, and Cranks, and wanton Wiles."—What a *Crank* is, the commentators are puzzled to say. They guess, from analogy with "winding turns" (which the word originally appears to signify), that the poet means *cross purposes*, or some other such pastime. The witty author of *Hints to a young Reviewer* (afterwards I believe, no mean reviewer himself), who criticised these

poems upon the pleasant assumption of their having “just come out,” and expressed his astonishment at “Mr. Milton’s amatory notions” (I quote from memory), takes occasion, from the obscurity of this word, to observe, that the “phenomenon of a tripping crank” would be very curious, and “doubtless attract numerous spectators.” He also, in reference to passages a little further on, wonders how “Mirth can be requested to *come* and *go* at the same instant;” and protests at the confident immortality of the “young gentleman who takes himself for a poet,” in proposing to live with Mirth and Liberty both together.

To live with her, and live with thee,  
In unreproved pleasures free.

How delightful is wit, when bantering in *behalf* of excellence !

<sup>3</sup> “*Through the sweet-briar,*” &c.—“Sweet-briar and eglantine,” says Warton, “are the same plant: by the *twisted* eglantine he therefore means the honey-suckle: all three are plants often growing against the side or walls of a house.” This is true; yet the deduction is hardly certain. The same name sometimes means different flowers, in different counties; as may be seen from passages in Shakspeare. *Eglantine*, however, is the French word for the flower of the sweet-briar (*eglantier*); and hence it came to mean, in English, the briar itself. Perhaps, if Milton had been asked why he used it in this place, he would have made Johnson’s noble answer to the lady, when she inquired why he defined *pastern*, in his Dictionary, to be a horse’s *knee*;—“Ignorance, madam, ignorance.” Poets are often fonder of flowers than learned in their names; and Milton, like his illustrious brethren, Chaucer and Spenser, was born within the sound of Bow bell.

<sup>4</sup> “*And every shepherd tells his tale.*”—It used to be thought, till Mr. Headley informed Warton otherwise, *telling his tale* meant telling a *love-tale*, or *story*. The correction of this fancy is now admitted; namely, that *tale* is a technical word for *numbering* sheep, and is so used by several poets,—Dryden for one. Warton, like a proper Arcadian, was loth to give up the fancy; but he afterwards found the new interpretation to be much the better

one. Every shepherd telling his *story* or *love-tale*, under a hawthorn, at one and the same instant, all over a district, would resemble indeed those pastoral groups upon bed-curtains, in which, and in no other place, such marvels are to be met with. Yet, in common perhaps with most young readers, I remember the time when I believed it, and was as sorry as Warton to be undeceived.

<sup>5</sup> “*The Cynosure of neighboring eye.*”—*Cynosure* (dog’s-tail) for *load-star*, must have been a term a little hazardous, as well as over-learned, when it first appeared; though Milton, thinking of the nymph who was changed into the star so called (since known as *Ursa minor*), was probably of opinion, that it gave his image a peculiar fitness and beauty. That enjoying and truly poetical commentator, Thomas Warton, quotes a passage from Browne’s *Britannia’s Pastorals*, that may have been in Milton’s recollection:—

Yond palace, whose pale turret tops  
Over the stately wood survey the copse;

and then he indulges in pleasing memories of the old style of building, and in regrets for the new, which was less picturesque and less given to concealment. “This was the great mansion-house,” says he, “in Milton’s early days. With respect to their rural residences, there was a coyness in our Gothic ancestors. Modern seats are seldom so deeply ambushed.” Warton would have been pleased at the present revival of the old taste, which indeed is far superior to the bald and barrack-like insipidities of his day; though as to the leafy accessories, I am afraid the poetic pleasure of living “embosom’d” in trees is not thought the most conducive to health.

<sup>6</sup> “*Rain influence.*”—Da begli occhi un piacer si caldo piove.  
Such fervent pleasure rains from her sweet eyes.

*Petrarch, Son. cxxxii*

<sup>7</sup> “*Jonson’s learned sock*”—“Milton has more frequently and openly copied the plays of Beaumont and Fletcher than of Shakspeare. One is therefore surprised, that in his panegyric on the stage he did not mention the twin-bards, when he cele-

brated the learned sock of Jonson, and the wood-notes wild of Shakspeare. But he concealed his love."—WARTON.

Perhaps he was afraid of avowing it, on account of the licence of their muse.



### IL PENSERO SO.

Hence, vain deluding Joys,  
The brood of Folly *without Father* bred !  
How little you bested,  
Or fill the fixèd mind with all your toys !  
Dwell in some idle brain,  
And fancies fond with gaudy shapes possess,  
As thick and numberless  
As the gay motes that *people* the sunbeams ;<sup>8</sup>  
Or likeliest hovering dreams,  
The fickle pensioners of Morpheus' train. 10

But hail, thou Goddess, sage and holy,  
Hail, divinest Melancholy !  
*Whose saintly visage is too bright*  
*To hit the sense of human sight,*  
*And therefore, to our weaker view,*  
*O'erlaid with black, staid wisdom's hue ;*  
Black, but such as in esteem  
Prince Memnon's sister might beseem,<sup>9</sup>  
Or that starr'd Ethiop queen that strove  
To set her beauty's praise above  
The sea-nymphs, and their powers offended :  
Yet thou art higher far descended :  
Thee bright-haired Vesta, long of yore,  
To solitary Saturn bore :  
His daughter she ; in Saturn's reign  
Such mixture was not held a stain :  
Oft in glimmering bowers and glades  
He met her, and in secret shades  
Of woody Ida's inmost grove,  
Whilst yet there was no fear of Jove ,<sup>10</sup>  
Come, pensive nun, devout and pure,  
Sober, stedfast, and demure,  
All in a robe of darkest grain,  
Flowing with majestic train,

And sable stole of Cypress lawn  
 Over thy decent shoulders drawn.  
 Come, but keep thy wonted state,  
 With even step and musing gait,  
*And looks comm'rcing with the skies,*  
*Thy rapt soul sitting in thine eyes;* ↗  
 There held in holy passion still,  
 Forget thyself to marble, till,  
 With a sad leaden downward cast,  
 Thou fix them on the earth as fast,—  
 And join with thee calm Peace and Quiet,  
 Spare Fast, *that oft with gods doth diet,*  
*And hears the Muses in a ring*  
*Aye round about Jove's altar sing:*  
 And add to these retired Leisure,  
 That in trim gardens takes his pleasure ↗  
 But first, and chiefest, with thee bring  
 Him that yon soars on golden wing,  
 Guiding the fiery-wheeled throne,  
 The cherub Contemplation ;<sup>10</sup>  
 And the mute Silence *hist along,*  
 Less Philomel will deign a song,  
 In her sweetest saddest plight,  
 Smoothing the rugged brow of night,  
 While Cynthia checks her dragon yoke  
 Gently o'er the accustom'd oak, ↗  
*Sweet bird, that shunn'st the noise of folly,*  
*Most musical, most melancholy!*<sup>11</sup>  
 Thee, chauntress, oft the woods among  
 I woo to hear thy even-song :  
 And missing thee, I walk *unseen*  
 On the dry smooth-shaven green,  
 To behold the wandering moon,  
 Riding near her highest noon,  
*Like one that hath been led astray*<sup>12</sup>  
*Through the heaven's wide pathless way;* ↗  
 And oft, as if her head she bow'd,  
*Stooping through a fleecy cloud.*  
*Oft, on a plot of rising ground.*  
*I hear the far-off curfew sound,*  
*Over some wide-water'd shore,*  
*Swinging slow with sullen roar:*  
 Or, if the air will not permit,  
 Some still removed place will fit,  
*Where glowing embers through the room*<sup>13</sup>  
*Teach light to counterfeit a gloom;* ↗

*Far from all resort of mirth,*  
*Save the cricket on the hearth,*  
 Or the bellman's drowsy charm,  
 To bless the doors from nightly harm.  
 Or let my lamp at midnight hour,  
 Be seen in some *high lonely tower*,<sup>14</sup>  
 Where I may oft out-watch the Bear  
 With thrice-great Hermes, or unsphere  
 The spirit of Plato, to unfold  
*What worlds, or what vast regions, hold* 30  
*The immortal mind, that hath forsook*  
*Her mansion in this fleshly nook:*  
 And of those demons that are found  
 In fire, air, flood, or under ground,  
 Whose power hath a true consent  
 With planet or with element.  
 Sometime let gorgeous Tragedy  
 In *sceptred pall* come sweeping by,  
 Presenting Thebes or Pelops' line,  
*Or the tale of Troy divine;* 38  
 Or what (though rare) of later age  
 Ennobled hath the buskin'd stage.  
 But O, sad virgin, that thy power  
 Might raise Museus from his bower?  
 Or bid the soul of Orpheus sing  
 Such notes as, warbled to the string,  
 Drew iron tears down Pluto's cheek,  
*And made Hell grant what love did seek*  
 Or call up him that left half told<sup>15</sup>  
 The story of Cambusean bold, 46  
 Of Camball, and of Algarsife,  
 And who had Canace to wife,  
 That own'd the virtuous ring and glass;  
 And of the wondrous horse of brass,  
 On which the Tartar king did ride:  
 And if aught else great bards beside  
 In sage and solemn tunes have sung,  
 Of turneys and of trophies hung,  
*Of forests and enchantments drear,*  
*Where more is meant than meets the ear* 54  
 Thus Night, oft see me in thy pale career.  
 Till civil-suited morn appear;  
 Not trick'd and frounc'd as she was wont  
 With the Attic boy to hunt,  
 But kercheft in a comely cloud,  
*While rocking winds are piping loud,*

*Or usher'd with a shower still  
 When the gust hath blown his fill,  
 Ending on the rustling leaves  
 With minute-drops from off the eaves : 10  
 And when the sun begins to fling  
 His flaring beams, me, Goddess, bring  
 To arched walks of twilight groves,  
 And shadows brown, that Sylvan loves,  
 Of pine, or monumental oak,  
 Where the rude axe, with heaved stroke,  
 Was never heard the nymphs to daunt,  
 Or fright them from their hallowed haunt  
 There in close covert by some brook,  
 Where no profaner eye may look, 10  
 Hide me from day's garish eye,  
 While the bee with honied thigh,  
 That at her flowery work doth sing,  
 And the waters murmuring,  
 With such consort as they keep,  
 Entice the dewy-feather'd Sleep ;  
 And let some strange mysterious dream  
 Wave at his wings in airy stream  
 Of lively portraiture display'd,  
 Softly on my eyelids laid ;  
 And, as I wake, sweet music breathe  
 Above, about, or underneath,  
 Sent by some spirit to mortals good,  
 Or the unseen Genius of the wood.  
 But let my due feet never fail  
 To walk the studious cloister's pale,  
 And love the high embowèd roof,  
 With antick pillars, massy proof,  
 And storied windows richly dight,  
 Casting a dim religious light :  
 There let the pealing organ blow  
 To the full-voic'd quire below ;  
 In service high and anthems clear,  
 As may with sweetness, through mine eyes,  
 Dissolve me into ecstacies,  
 And bring all heaven before mine eyes  
 And may at last my weary age  
 Find out the peaceful hermitage,  
 The hairy gown and mossy cell,  
 Where I may sit and rightly spell  
 Of every star that heaven doth shew,  
 And every herb that sips the dew ;*

Till old experience do attain  
To something like prophetic strain.  
These pleasures, Melancholy, give,  
And I with thee will choose to live.

He puts the *Penseroso* last, as a climax ; because he prefers the pensive mood to the mirthful. I do not know why he spells the word in this manner. I have never seen it without the *i*,—*Pensieroso*. In Florio's Dictionary the *ie* varies into an *o*,—*Pensoroso*; whence apparently the abbreviated form,—*Pensoso*.

<sup>8</sup> “*As thick as motes in the sunne beams.*”—Chaucer.—But see how by one word, *people*, a great poet improves what he borrows.

<sup>9</sup> “*Prince Memnon's sister.*”—It does not appear, by the ancient authors, that Memnon had a sister ; but Milton wished him to have one ; so here she is. It has been idly objected to Spenser, who dealt much in this kind of creation, that he had no right to add to persons and circumstances in old mythology. As if the same poetry which saw what it did might not see more !

<sup>10</sup> “*The cherub Contemplation.*”—Learnedly called cherub, not seraph ; because the cherubs were the angels of knowledge, the seraphs of love. In the celestial hierarchy, by a noble sentiment, the seraphs rank higher than the cherubs.

<sup>11</sup> “*Most musical, most melancholy.*”—A question has been started of late years, whether the song of the nightingale is really melancholy ; whether it ought not rather to be called merry, as, in fact, Chaucer does call it. But *merry*, in Chaucer's time, did not mean solely what it does now ; but any kind of hasty or strenuous prevalence, as “*merry men*,” meaning men in their heartiest and manliest condition. He speaks even of the “*merry organ*,” meaning the church organ—the “*merry organ of the mass.*” Coleridge, in some beautiful lines, though fit to take the merry side, out of a notion, real or supposed, of the necessity of vindicating nature from sadness. But the question is surely very simple,—one of pure association of ideas. The nightingale's song is not in itself melancholy, that is, no result of sadness on the part of the bird ; but coming, as it does, in the night-time, and making us reflect, and reminding us by its very beauty of the mystery and fleetiness of all sweet things, it

becomes melancholy in the finer sense of the word, by the combined overshadowing of the hour and of thought.

<sup>12</sup> “*Like one that hath been led astray.*”—This calls to mind a beautiful passage about the moon, in Spenser’s Epithalamium :—

Who is the same that at my window peeps ?  
Or who is that fair face that shines so bright ?  
Is it not Cyn hia, she that never sleeps,  
*But walks about high heaven all the night ?*

<sup>13</sup> “*Where glowing embers.*”—Here, also, the reader is reminded of Spenser.—See p. 88 :—

A little glooming light much like a shade.

<sup>14</sup> “*And may my lamp at midnight hour  
Be seen.*”

The picturesque of the “be seen” has been much admired. Its good-nature seems to deserve no less approbation. The light is seen afar by the traveller, giving him a sense of home comfort, and, perhaps, helping to guide his way.

<sup>15</sup> “*Call up him that left half told  
The story of Cambuscan bold.*”

Chaucer, with his *Squire’s Tale*. But why did Milton turn Cambuscān, that is, Cambus the Khan, into Cambūscan. The accent in Chaucer is never thrown on the middle syllable.

### LYCIDAS.

The poet bewails the death of his young friend and fellow-student, Edward King, of Christ’s College, Cambridge, who was drowned at sea, on his way to visit his friends in Ireland. The vessel, which was in bad condition, went suddenly to the bottom, in calm weather, not far from the English coast ; and all on board perished. Milton was then in his twenty-ninth year, and his friend in his twenty-fifth. The poem, with good reason, is

supposed to have been written, like the preceding ones, at Horton, in Buckinghamshire.

Yet once more, O ye laurels, and once more,  
Ye myrtles brown, with ivy never sere,  
I come to pluck your berries harsh and crude,  
And with forced fingers rude  
Shatter your leaves before the mellowing year  
Bitter constraint, and sad occasion dear,  
Compels me to disturb your season due :  
For Lycidas is dead, dead ere his prime,  
Young Lycidas, and hath not left his peer.  
Who would not sing for Lycidas ? he knew  
Himself to sing, and build the lofty rhyme.  
He must not float upon his watery bier  
Unwept, and welter to the parching wind,  
Without the need of *some melodious tear*.<sup>16</sup>

Begin, then, sisters of the sacred well,  
That from beneath the seat of Jove doth spring,  
Begin, and somewhat loudly sweep the string,<sup>17</sup>  
Hence with denial vain, and coy excuse,  
So may some gentle Muse  
With lucky words favor my destin'd urn,  
And, as he passes, turn,  
And bid fair peace to be my sable shroud :

For we were nurst upon the self-same hill,  
Fed the same flock by fountain, shade, and rill :  
Together both, e'er the high lawns appear'd  
*Under the opening eyelids of the Morn*,  
We drove a-field, and both together heard  
What time the grey-fly winds her *sultry* horn.  
Batt'ning our flocks with the fresh dews of night  
Oft till the star, that rose, at evening, bright,  
Tow'rds heav'n's descent had slop'd his west'ring wheel  
Meanwhile the rural ditties were not mute,  
Temper'd to the caten flute ;  
Rough Satyrs danc'd ; and Fauns with cloven heel  
From the glad sound would not be absent long  
And old Damætas lov'd to hear our song.

But, O the heavy change, *now thou art gone*,  
*Now thou art gone*, and never must return !  
Thee, Shepherd, thee the woods and desert caves,  
With wild thyme and the *gadding* vine o'ergrown,  
And all their echoes mourn.  
The willows, and the hazel copses green,  
Shall now no more be seen

Fanning their joyous leaves to thy soft lays.  
 As killing as the canker to the rose,  
 Or taint worm to the weanling herds that graze,  
 Or frost to flowers, that their gay wardrobe wear,  
 When first the white thorn blows ;  
 Such, Lycidas, thy loss to shepherd's ear,  
 Where were ye, Nymphs, when the remorseless deep  
*Clos'd o'er the head of your lov'd Lycidas?*<sup>18</sup>  
 For neither were ye playing on the steep,  
 Where your old bards, the famous Druids, lie,  
 Nor on the shaggy top of Mona high,  
 Nor yet where Deva spreads her *wizard stream*.<sup>19</sup>  
 Ah, me ! I fondly dream,  
 Had ye been there—for what could that have done ?  
 What could the Muse herself that Orpheus bore,  
 The Muse herself, for her enchanting son,  
 Whom universal Nature did lament,  
 When, by the rout that made the hideous roar,  
 His *gory visage* down the stream was sent,  
 Down the swift Hebrus to the Lesbian shore ?

Alas ! what boots it with incessant care  
 To tend the homely, slighted, shepherd's trade,  
 And strictly meditate the thankless Muse ?  
 Were it not better done, as others use,  
 To sport with Amaryllis in the shade,  
*Or with the tangles of Neæra's hair ?*  
 Fame is the spur that the clear spirit doth raise  
*(That last infirmity of noble minds)*  
 To scorn delights, and live laborious days ;  
 But the fair guerdon when we hope to find,  
 And think to burst out into sudden blaze,  
 Comes the blind Fury with th' abhorred shears,  
 And slits the thin-spun life.—“ *But not the praise,*”  
*Phœbus reply'd, and touch'd my trembling ears;*  
 “ Fame is no plant that grows on mortal soil,  
 Nor in the glist'ring foil  
 Set off to the world, nor in broad rumor lies,  
 But lives, *and spreads aloft by those pure eyes,*  
 And perfect witness of all-judging Jove ;  
 As he pronounces lastly on each deed,  
 Of so much fame in heaven expect thy meed.”

O fountain Arethuse, and thou honor'd flood,  
 Smooth-sliding Mincius, crown'd with vocal reeds  
 That strain I heard was of a higher mood :  
 But now my oat proceeds,  
*And listens to the herald of the sea*

That came in Neptune's plea ;  
 He ask'd the waves, and ask'd the felon winds,  
 What hard mishap hath doom'd this gentle swain ?  
 And question'd *every gust of rugged wings*  
 That blows from off each beaked promontory.  
 They knew not of his story ;  
 And sage Hippotades their answer brings,  
 That not a blast was from his dungeon stray'd ;  
 The air was calm, *and on the level brine*  
*Sleek Panope with all her sisters play'd.*  
 It was that fatal and perfidious bark,  
*Built in the eclipse*, and rigg'd with curses dark,  
 That sunk so low that sacred head of thine.

Next Camus, reverend sire, went footing slow,  
 His mantle hairy, and his bonnet sedge,  
 Inwrought with figures dim, and on the edge  
 Like to that sanguine flower inscrib'd with woe.<sup>20</sup>  
 " Ah ! who hath reft," quoth he, " my dearest pledge ?"  
 Last came and last did go.<sup>21</sup>  
 The pilot of the Galilean lake ;  
 Two massy keys he bore of metals twain  
 (The golden opes, and iron shuts amain),  
 He shook his mitred locks, and stern bespake :  
 " How well could I have spar'd for thee, young swan !"  
 " Enow of such, as for their bellies' sake  
 " Creep, and intrude, and climb into the fold ?  
 " Of other cares they little reckoning make,  
 " Than how to scramble at the shearers' feast,  
 " And shove away the worthy bidden guest ;  
 " Blind mouths ! that scarce themselves know how  
 " A sheep-hook, or have learn'd aught else the least  
 " That to the faithful herdsman's art belongs !  
 " What recks it them ? What need they ? They are past,  
 " And, when they list, their lean and flashy songs  
 " Grate on their scrannel pipes of wretched straw ;  
 " The hungry sheep look up, and are not fed ;  
 " But swoln with wind and the rank mist they draw  
 " Rot inwardly, and foul contagion spread ;  
 " Besides what the grim wolf with privy paw  
 " Daily devours apace, and nothing said :  
 " But that two-handed engine at the door  
 " Stands ready to smite once, and smite no more."  
*Return, Alpheus, the dread voice is past,*<sup>22</sup>  
*That shrunk thy streams ; return, Sicilian Muse*  
 And call the vales, and bid them hither cast  
 Their bells, and flowerets, of a thousand hues.

*Ye valleys low, where the mild whispers use  
 Of shades, and wanton winds, and gushing brooks,  
 On whose fresh lap the swart-star sparely looks :  
 Throw hither all your quaint enamell'd eyes,  
 That on the green turf suck the honied showers,<sup>24</sup>  
 And purple all the ground with vernal flowers :  
 Bring the rathe primrose that forsaken dies,  
 The tufted crow-toe, and pale jessamine,  
 The white pink, and the pansy *freak'd* with jet,  
 The glowing violet,<sup>25</sup>*

The musk-rose, and the well-attir'd woodbine,  
 With cowslips wan that hang the pensive head,  
 And every flower that sad embroidery wears :  
*Bid amaranthus all his beauty shed,*  
*And daffodillies fill their cups with tears,*  
 To strow the laureat hearse where Lycid lies ;  
 For, so to interpose a little ease,  
 Let our frail thoughts dally with false surmise.—  
 Ay me ! whilst thee the shores and sounding seas,  
 Wash far away, where'er thy bones are hurl'd,  
 Whether beyond the stormy Hebrides,  
 Where thou perhaps, under the whelming tide,  
*Visif'st the bottom of the monstrous world ;*  
 Or whether thou, to our moist vows denied,  
 Sleep'st by the fable of Bellerus old,  
*Where the great Vision of the guarded Mount<sup>26</sup>*  
 Looks towards Namancos and Bayona's hold ;  
 Look homeward, Angel, now, and melt with ruth :  
 And, O, ye dolphins ! waft the hapless youth.

Weep no more, woful Shepherds, weep no more,  
 For Lycidas your sorrow is not dead,  
 Sunk though he be beneath the watery floor ;  
 So sinks the day-star in the ocean bed,  
 And yet anon repairs his drooping head,  
 And tricks his beams, and with new-spangled ore  
 Flames in the forehead of the morning sky :  
 So Lycidas sunk low, but mounted high,  
*Through the dear might of Him that walk'd the waves*  
 Where, other groves and other streams along,  
 With nectar pure his oozy locks he laves,  
 And hears the unexpressive nuptial song  
 In the blest kingdoms meek of joy and love.  
 There entertain him all the saints above,  
 In solemn troops and sweet societies,  
*That sing, and, singing, in their glory move*  
*And wipe the tears for ever from his eyes.*

Now Lycidas, the shepherds weep no more ;  
 Henceforth thou art the genius of the shore,  
 In thy large recompense, and shalt be good  
 To all that wander in that perilous flood.

Thus sang the uncouth swain to the oaks and rills,  
*While the still morn went out with sandals grey,*  
 He touch'd the tender stops of various quills,  
*With eager thought warbling his Doric lay :*  
 And now the sun had stretch'd out all the hills,  
 And now was dropt into the western bay :  
 At last he rose, and twitch'd his mantle blue :  
*To-morrow to fresh woods and pastures new.*

6 “Without the meed of some melodious tear.”—Catullus uses the word in a like sense, when alluding to the elegies of Simonides in his touching expostulation with his friend, Cornificius, whom he requests to come and see him during a time of depression:—

Paulum quid lubet allocutionis  
 Mæstius lacrymis Simonideis.

Prythee a little talk for ease, for ease,  
 Sad as the tears of poor Simonides.

17 “Begin, and somewhat loudly,” &c.  
 “Hence with denial vain,” &c.

The first of these lines has a poor prosaic effect, like one of the inane mixtures of familiarity and assumed importance in the “Pindaric” writers of the age. And “hence with denial vain” is a very unnecessary piece of harshness towards the poor Muses, who surely were not disposed to ill-treat the young poet.

18 “Clos'd o'er the head,” &c.—The very best image of drowning he could have chosen, especially during calm weather, both as regards sufferer and spectator. The combined sensations of darkness, of liquid enclosure, and of the final interposition of a heap of waters between life and the light of day, are those which most absorb the faculties of a drowning person. *Haud insubmersus loquor.*

19 “Nor yet where Deva spreads her wizard stream.”—The river Dee, in Spenser’s and Drayton’s poetry, and old British history, is celebrated for its ominous character and its magicians.

<sup>20</sup> “*Sanguine flow'r inscribed with wo.*”—The ancient poetical hyacinth, proved, I think, by Professor Martyn, in his Virgil's Georgics, to be the turk's-cap lily, the only flower on which characters like the Greek exclamation of wo, Ai, Ai, are to be found. The idea in Milton is from Moschus's Elegy on the Death of Bion:—

Νέν, ὑακινθε, λαλεῖ τα σα γραμματα, καὶ πλεον αἱ αἱ  
Βαμβαλε σοις πεταλοισι.

Now more than ever say, O, hyacinth !  
Ai, ai ; and babble of your written sorrows.

<sup>21</sup> “*Last came and last did go.*”—“This passage,” says Hazlitt, “which alludes to the clerical character of Lycidas, has been found fault with, as combining the truths of the Christian religion with the fiction of the Heathen mythology. I conceive there is very little foundation for this objection, either in good reason or good taste. I will not go so far as to defend Camoens, who, in his *Lusiad*, makes Jupiter send Mercury with a dream to propagate the Catholic religion; nor do I know that it is generally proper to introduce the two things in the same poem, though I see no objection to it here; but of this I am quite sure, that there is no inconsistency or natural repugnance between this poetical and religious faith in the same mind. To the understanding, the belief of the one is incompatible with that of the other, but, in the imagination, they not only may, but do constantly, co-exist. I will venture to go farther, and maintain that every classical scholar, however orthodox a Christian he may be, is an honest Heathen at heart. This requires explanation. Whoever, then, attaches a reality to any idea beyond the mere name, has, to a certain extent (though not an abstract), an habitual and practical belief in it. Now, to any one familiar with the names of the personages of the heathen mythology, they convey a positive identity beyond the mere name. We refer them to something out of ourselves. It is only by an effort of abstraction that we divest ourselves of the idea of their reality; all our involuntary prejudices are on their side. This is enough for the poet. They impose on the

imagination by the attractions of beauty and grandeur. They come down to us in sculpture and in song. We have the same associations with them as if they had really been : for the belief of the fiction in ancient times has produced all the same effects as the reality could have done. It was a reality to the minds of the ancient Greeks and Romans, and through them it is reflected to us.”—*Lectures on the English Poets* (Templeman’s edition), p. 338.

22 “How well could I have spar’d,” &c.—“He here animadverts,” says Warton, “to the endowments of the church, at the same time insinuating that they were shared by those only who sought the emoluments of the sacred office, to the exclusion of a learned and conscientious clergy.” An old complaint ! Meantime the church has continued mild and peaceful. An incalculable blessing !

23 “Return, Alpheus,” &c.—How much more sweet and Christian Paganism itself sounds, after those threats of religious violence ! The “two-handed engine” is supposed to mean the axe preparing for poor, weak, violent Laud ! Milton was now beginning to feel the sectarian influence of his father ; one, unfortunately, of a sullen and unpoetical sort.

24 “Honied showers.”—There is an awkwardness of construction between this and the preceding line which hurts the beautiful idea of the *flowers* “sucking the honied showers,” by seeming to attribute the suction to their “eyes.” There might, indeed, be learned allowance for such an ellipsis ; and we hardly know where to find the proper noun substantive or predicate for the verb, if it be not so ; but the image is terribly spoilt by it.

25 “Glowing violet.”—Why “glowing ?” The pansy (heart’s-ease) “freak’d with jet” is exquisite ; equally true to letter and spirit.

26 “The great Vision of the guarded Mount.”—This is the Archangel Michael, the guardian of seamen, sitting on the Mount off the coast of Cornwall known by his name, and looking towards the coast of Galicia. It is rather surprising that Milton, with his angelical tendencies, did not take the opportunity of saying more of him. But the line is a grand one.

## COMUS THE SORCERER.

THYRSIS tells the Brothers of a Lady, that their Sister has fallen into the hands of the Sorcerer Comus, dwelling in a wood.

Within the navel of this hideous wood,  
Immur'd in cypress shades, a sorcerer dwells,  
Of Bacchus and of Circe born,—great Comus,  
Deep skill'd in all his mother's witcheries ;  
And here to every thirsty wanderer  
By sly enticement gives his baneful cup,  
*With many murmurs mix'd*, whose pleasing poison  
The visage quite transforms of him that drinks,  
And the inglorious likeness of a beast  
Fixes instead, unmoulding reason's mintage  
*Character'd in the face.* This have I learnt,  
Tending my flocks hard by i' the hilly crofts,  
That brow this bottom-glade : whence, night by night,  
He and his monstrous rout are heard to howl,  
*Like stabled wolves*, or tigers at their prey,  
Doing abhorred rites to Hecatè  
In their obscurèd haunts of inmost bowers ;  
Yet have they many baits and guileful spells,  
To inveigle and invite the unwary sense  
Of them that pass unweeting by the way.  
This evening late, by then the chewing flocks<sup>27</sup>  
Had ta'en their supper on the savory herb  
Of knot-grass dew-besprent, and were in fold,  
I sat me down to watch upon a bank  
With ivy canopied, and interwove  
With *flaunting* honey-suckle, and began,  
Wrapt in a pleasing fit of melancholy,  
To meditate my rural minstrelsy,  
Till fancy had her fill ; but, ere a close,  
*The wonted roar was up amidst the woods*,  
And fill'd the air with barbarous dissonance ;  
At which I ceas'd, and listen'd them awhile,  
Till an unusual stop of sudden silence  
Gave respite to the drowsy flighted steeds,  
That draw the litter of close-curtained Sleep.  
At last *a soft and solemn-breathing sound*  
*Rose like a stream of rich distill'd perfumes*,

*And stole upon the air, that even Silence  
Was took ere she was ware, and wish'd she might  
Deny her nature, and be never more  
Still to be so displac'd. I was all ear,  
And took in strains that might create a soul  
Under the ribs of Death : but O! ere long,  
Too well I did perceive it was the voice  
Of my most honor'd lady, your dear sister.  
Amaz'd I stood, harrow'd with grief and fear,  
*And, O poor hapless nightingale, thought I,  
How sweet thou sing'st, how near the deadly snare*  
Then down the lawns I ran with headlong haste,  
Through paths and turnings often trod by day ;  
Till, guided by mine ear, I found the place,  
Where that damn'd wizard, hid in sly disguise,  
(For so by certain signs I knew), had met  
Already, ere my best speed could prevent,  
The aidless innocent lady, his wish'd prey ;  
Who gently ask'd if he had seen such two,  
Supposing him some neighbor villager.  
Longer I durst not stay, but soon I guess'd  
Ye were the two she meant; with that I sprung  
Into swift flight, till I had found you here ;  
But further know I not.*

*Sec. Br.*                   O night, and shades !  
How are ye join'd with hell in triple knot  
Against the unarmed weakness of one virgin,  
Alone and helpless ! Is this the confidence  
You gave me, Brother ?

*Eld. Br.*                   Yes, and keep it still ;  
Lean on it safely ; not a period  
Shall be unsaid for me : against the threats  
Of malice, or of sorcery, or that power  
Which erring men call chance, this I hold firm ;—  
Virtue may be assail'd, but never hurt,—  
Surpris'd by unjust force, but not enthrall'd ;  
Yea, even that, which mischief meant most harm,  
Shall in the happy trial prove most glory ;  
But evil on itself shall back recoil,  
And mix no more with goodness : when at last  
*Gather'd like scum, and settled to itself,  
It shall be in eternal restless change,  
Self-fed, and self-consum'd ; if this fail,  
The pillar'd firmament is rottenness,  
And earth's base built on stubble.*

<sup>27</sup> “*The chewing flocks*,” &c.—“The supper of the sheep,” says Warton, “is from a beautiful comparison in Spenser,—

As gentle shepherd, in sweet eventide  
When ruddy Phebus gins to welk (decline) in west,  
High on a hill, his flock to viewen wide,  
Marks which do bite their hasty supper best.”

*Faerie Queene*, I., s. 23.

“Chewing flocks” is good, but not equal to “biting their hasty supper.” It is hardly dramatical, too, in the speaker to stop to notice the sweetness and dewiness of the sheep’s grass, while he had a story to tell, and one of agitating interest to his hearers.

## COLERIDGE,

BORN, 1793—DIED, 1834.



COLERIDGE lived in the most extraordinary and agitated period of modern history ; and to a certain extent he was so mixed up with its controversies, that he was at one time taken for nothing but an apostate republican, and at another for a dreaming theosophist. The truth is, that both his politics and theosophy were at the mercy of a discursive genius, intellectually bold but educationally timid, which, anxious, or rather willing, to bring conviction and speculation together, mooting all points as it went, and throwing the subtlest glancing lights on many, ended in satisfying nobody, and concluding nothing. Charles Lamb said of him, that he had “the art of making the unintelligible appear intelligible.” He was the finest dreamer, the most eloquent talker, and the most original thinker of the day; but for want of complexional energy, did nothing with all the vast *prose* part of his mind but help the Germans to give a subtler tone to criticism, and sow a few valuable seeds of thought in minds worthy to receive them. Nine-tenths of his theology would apply equally well to their own creeds in the mouths of a Brahmin or a Mussulman.

His poetry is another matter. It is so beautiful, and was so quietly content with its beauty, making no call on the critics, and receiving hardly any notice, that people are but now beginning to awake to a full sense of its merits. Of pure poetry, strictly so called, that is to say, consisting of nothing but its essential self, without conventional and perishing helps, he was the greatest master of his time. If you would see it in a phial, like a distillation of roses (taking it, I mean, at its best), it would be found without a speck. The poet is happy with so good a gift,

and the reader is “ happy in his happiness.” Yet so little, sometimes, are a man’s contemporaries and personal acquaintances able or disposed to estimate him properly, that while Coleridge, unlike Shakspeare, lavished praises on his poetic friends, he had all the merit of the generosity to himself ; and even Hazlitt, owing perhaps to causes of political alienation, could see nothing to admire in the exquisite poem of Christabel, but the description of the quarrel between the friends ! After speaking, too, of the Ancient Mariner as the only one of his poems that he could point out to any one as giving an adequate idea of his great natural powers, he adds, “ It is high German, however, and in it he seems to conceive of poetry but as a drunken dream, reckless, careless, and heedless of past, present, and to come.” This is said of a poem, with which fault has been found for the exceeding conscientiousness of its moral ! O, ye critics, the best of ye, what havoc does personal difference play with your judgments ! It was Mr. Hazlitt’s only or most unwarrantable censure, or one which friendship found hardest to forgive. But peace, and honor too, be with his memory ! If he was a splenetic and sometimes jealous man, he was a disinterested politician and an admirable critic : and lucky were those whose natures gave them the right and the power to pardon him.

Coleridge, though a born poet, was in his style and general musical feeling the disciple partly of Spenser, and partly of the fine old English ballad-writers in the collection of Bishop Percy. But if he could not improve on them in some things, how he did in others, especially in the art of being thoroughly musical ! Of all our writers of the briefer narrative poetry, Coleridge is the finest since Chaucer ; and assuredly he is the sweetest of all our poets. Waller’s music is but a court-flourish in comparison ; and though Beaumont and Fletcher, Collins, Gray, Keats, Shelley, and others, have several as sweet passages, and Spenser is in a certain sense musical throughout, yet no man has written whole poems, of equal length, so perfect in the sentiment of music, so varied with it, and yet leaving on the ear so unbroken and single an effect.

*A damsel with a dulcimer  
In a vision once I saw ;  
It was an Abyssinian maid,  
And on her dulcimer she play'd,  
Singing of Mount Abora.*

That is but one note of a music ever sweet, yet never cloying.

It ceas'd; yet still the sails made on  
A pleasant noise till noon,  
A noise like of a hidden brook  
In the leafy month of June,  
*That to the sleeping woods all night  
Singeth a quiet tune.*

The stanzas of the poem from which this extract is made (*The Ancient Mariner*) generally consist of four lines only; but see how the “brook” has carried him on with it through the silence of the night.

I have said a good deal of the versification of Christabel, in the Essay prefixed to this volume, but I cannot help giving a further quotation.

It was a lovely sight to see  
The lady Christabel, when she  
Was praying at the old oak tree.  
*Amid the jagged shadows*  
*Of massy leafless boughs,*  
*Kneeling in the moonlight*  
*To make her gentle vows :*  
Her slender palms together press'd,  
*Heaving sometimes on her breast ;*  
*Her face resigned to bliss or bale—*  
*Her face, O call it fair, not pale !*  
And both blue eyes more bright than clear,  
*Each about to have a tear.*

All the weeping eyes of Guido were nothing to that. But I shall be quoting the whole poem. I wish I could; but I fear to trespass upon the bookseller's property. One more passage, however, I cannot resist. The good Christabel had been undergoing a trance in the arms of the wicked witch Geraldine:

A star hath set, a star hath risen,  
 O Geraldine ! since arms of thine  
 Have been the lovely lady's prison.  
 O Geraldine ! one hour was thine—  
 Thou hast thy will ! *By tarn and rill*—  
*The night-birds all that hour were still.*

(An appalling fancy)

But now they are *jubilant* anew,  
 From cliff and tower tu-whoo ! tu-whoo !  
 Tu-whoo ! tu-whoo ! from wood and fell.

And see ! the lady Christabel

(This, observe, begins a new paragraph, with a break in the rhyme)

Gathers herself from out her trance ;  
 Her limbs relax, her countenance  
 Grows sad and soft; the smooth thin lids  
 Close o'er her eyes ; and tears she sheds—  
*Large tears that leave the lashes bright !*  
 And oft the while she seems to smile,  
 As infants at a sudden light.

Yea, she doth smile, and she doth weep,  
*Like a youthful hermitess*  
*Beauteous in a wilderness,*  
*Who praying always, prays in sleep.*  
 And, if she move unquietly,  
 Perchance 't is but the blood so free  
 Comes back and tingles in her feet.  
 No doubt she hath a vision sweet:  
 What if her guardian spirit 't were ?  
 What if she knew her mother near ?  
 But this she knows, in joys and woes,  
 The saints will aid, if men will call,  
*For the blue sky bends over all.*

We see how such a poet obtains his music. Such forms of melody can proceed only from the most beautiful inner spirit of sympathy and imagination. He sympathizes, in his universality, with antipathy itself. If Regan or Goneril had been a young and handsome witch of the times of chivalry, and attuned her

violence to craft, or betrayed it in venomous looks, she could not have beaten the soft-voiced, appalling spells, or sudden, snake-eyed glances of the lady Geraldine,—looks which the innocent Christabel, in her fascination, feels compelled to “imitate.”

A snake's small eye blinks dull and shy,  
And the lady's eyes they shrank in her head,  
Each shrank up to a serpent's eye ;  
And with somewhat of malice and more of dread,  
At Christabel she look'd askance.

\* \* \* \* \*

The maid devoid of guile and sin  
I know not how, in fearful wise,  
So deeply had she drunken in  
That look, those *shrunken serpent eyes*,  
That all her features were resign'd  
To this sole image in her mind,  
*And passively did imitate*  
*That look of dull and treacherous hate.*

This is as exquisite in its knowledge of the fascinating tendencies of fear as it is in its description. And what can surpass a line quoted already in the Essay (but I must quote it again !) for very perfection of grace and sentiment?—the line in the passage where Christabel is going to bed, before she is aware that her visitor is a witch.

Quoth Christabel,—So let it be !  
And as the lady bade, did she.  
Her gentle limbs did she undress,  
*And lay down in her loveliness.*

Oh ! it is too late now ; and habit and self-love blinded me at the time, and I did not know (much as I admired him) how great a poet lived in that grove at Highgate ; or I would have cultivated its walks more, as I might have done, and endeavored to return him, with my gratitude, a small portion of the delight his verses have given me.

I must add, that I do not think Coleridge's earlier poems at all equal to the rest. Many, indeed, I do not care to read a second time ; but there are some ten or a dozen, of which I never tire, and which will one day make a small and precious volume to

put in the pockets of all enthusiasts in poetry, and endure with the language. Five of these are *The Ancient Mariner*, *Christabel*, *Kubla Khan*, *Genevieve*, and *Youth and Age*. Scene, that more personally relate to the poet, will be added for the love of him, not omitting the Visit of the Gods, from Schiller, and the famous passage on the Heathen Mythology, also from Schiller. A short life, a portrait, and some other engravings perhaps, will complete the book, after the good old fashion of Cooke's and Bell's editions of the Poets ; and then, like the contents of the Jew of Malta's casket, there will be

Infinite riches in a little room.

---

### LOVE ; OR, GENEVIEVE.

*All thoughts, all passions, all delights,*  
*Whatever stirs this mortal frame,*  
*Are all but ministers of Love,*  
*And feed his sacred flame.*

Oft in my waking dreams do I  
 Live o'er again that happy hour,  
 When midway on the mount I lay,  
 Beside the ruin'd tower.

The moonlight stealing o'er the scene,  
 Had blended with the lights of eve ;  
 And she was there, my hope, my joy,  
 My own dear Genevieve !

She leant against the arm'd man,  
 The statue of the arm'd knight ;  
 She stood and listen'd to my lay,  
 Amid the lingering light.

*Few sorrows hath she of her own,*  
*My hope ! my joy ! my Genevieve*  
*She loves me best whene'er I sing*  
*The songs that make her grieve.*

I play'd a soft and doleful air,  
 I sang an old and moving story—  
 An old rude song, that suited well  
 That ruin wild and hoary.

She listen'd with a flitting blush,  
 With downcast eyes and modest grace,  
*For well she knew I could not choose*  
*But gaze upon her face.*

I told her of the knight that wore  
 Upon his shield a burning brand ;  
 And that for ten long years he woo'd  
 The lady of the land.

*I told her how he pin'd, and—ah !*  
*The deep, the low, the pleading tone*  
*With which I sang another's love,*  
*Interpreted my own.*

She listen'd with a flitting blush,  
 With downcast eyes and modest grace,  
 And she forgave me, that I gaz'd  
 Too fondly on her face !

But when I told the cruel scorn  
 That crazed that bold and lovely knight,  
 And that he cross'd the mountain-woods,  
 Nor rested day nor night :

That sometimes from the savage den,  
 And sometimes from the darksome shade,  
*And sometimes starting up at once*  
*In green and sunny glade,*

*There came and look'd him in the face*  
*An angel beautiful and bright ;*  
*And that he knew it was a fiend,*  
*This miserable knight !*

And that, unknowing what he did,  
 He leap'd amid a murderous band,  
 And sav'd from outrage worse than death  
 The lady of the land !

And how she wept and claspt his knees ;  
 And how she tended him in vain—

And ver strove to expiate  
The scorn that crazed his brain;

And that she nur's'd him in a cave;  
Now his madness went away,  
When on the yellow forest leaves  
A dying man he lay.

His dying words—but when I reach'd  
That tenderest strain of all the ditty,  
My faltering voice and pausing harp  
*Disturb'd her soul with pity.*

All impulses of soul and sense  
Had thrill'd my guileless Genevieve;  
The music and the doleful tale,  
The rich and balmy eve;

*And hopes, and fears that kindle hope,*  
*An undistinguishable throng,*  
*And gentle wishes long subdued,*  
*Subdued and cherished long.*

She wept with pity and delight,  
She blush'd with love and virgin shame.  
*And like the murmur of a dream,*  
*I heard her breathe my name.*

Her bosom heav'd—she stept aside,  
As conscious of my look she stept  
*Then suddenly, with timorous eye,*  
*She fled to me and wept.*

She half enclos'd me in her arms,  
She press'd me with a meek embrace:  
*And bending back her head, look'd up,*  
*And gazed upon my face.*

*'Twas partly love and partly fear,*  
*And partly 't was a bashful art*  
*That I might rather feel than see,*  
*The swelling of her heart.*

I calm'd her fears, and she was calm,  
And told her love with virgin pride,

And so I won my Genevieve,  
My own, my beauteous bride !

I can hardly say a word upon this poem for very admiration. I must observe, however, that one of the charms of it consists in the numerous repetitions and revoltings of the words, one on the other, as if taking delight in their own beauty.

### KUBLA KHAN.

SUGGESTED TO THE AUTHOR BY A PASSAGE IN PURCHAS'S PILGRIMAGE.

In Xanadu did Kubla Khan<sup>1</sup>  
A stately pleasure-dome decree,  
Where Alph, the sacred river, ran  
*Through caverns measureless to man,*  
*Down to a sunless sea.*

So twice five miles of fertile ground  
With walls and towers were girdled round ;  
And here were gardens bright with sinuous rills,  
Where blossom'd many an incense-bearing tree ;  
And here were forests ancient as the hills,  
*Enfolding sunny spots of greenery.*

*But oh, that deep romantic chasm which slanted  
Down the green hill, athwart a cedarn cover !  
A savage place ! as holy and enchanted  
As e'er beneath a waning moon was haunted  
By woman wailing for her demon-lover !*  
And from this chasm, with ceaseless turmoil seething,  
As if this earth in fast thick pants were breathing,  
A mighty fountain mor <sup>ptly</sup> was forc'd :  
Amid whose swift half-intermittent burst  
Huge fragments vaulted like rebounding hail,  
Or chaffy grain beneath the thrasher's flail :  
And 'mid these dancing rocks, at once and ever,  
It flung up momently the sacred river.  
Five miles meandering with a mazy motion,  
Through wood and dale the sacred river ran,  
Then reach'd *the caverns measureless to man,*  
*And sank in tumult to a lifeless ocean :*

*And 'mid this tumult Kubla heard from far  
 Ancestral voices prophesying war.<sup>2</sup>*  
 The shadow of the dome of pleasure  
 Fleated midway on the waves ;  
 Where was heard the mingled measure  
 From the fountain and the caves.  
 It was a miracle of rare device,  
 A sunny pleasure-dome, with caves of ice !  
*A damsel with a dulcimer  
 In a vision once I saw :  
 It was an Abyssinian maid,  
 And on her dulcimer she play'd,  
 Singing of Mount Abora.*  
 Could I revive within me  
 Her symphony and song,  
 To such a deep delight 't would win me,  
*That with music loud and long,  
 I would build that dome in air,  
 That sunny dome ! those caves of ice !  
 And all who heard should see them there,  
 And all should cry, Beware ! Beware !  
 His flashing eyes, his floating hair !  
*Weave a circle round him thrice,  
 And close your eyes with holy dread,  
 For he on honey-dew hath fed,  
 And drunk the milk of Paradise.**

<sup>1</sup> "In Xanadu."—I think I recollect a variation of this stanza, as follows:—

In Xanadu did Kubla Khan  
 A stately *pleasure-house ordain*,  
 Where Alph, the sacred river, ran  
 Through caverns measureless to man,  
 Down to a sunless *main*.

The nice-eared poet probably thought there were too many *ns* in these rhymes ; and *man* and *main* are certainly not the best neighbors : yet there is such an open, sounding, and stately intonation in the words *pleasure-house ordain*, and it is so superior to *pleasure-dome decree*, that I am not sure I would not give up the correctness of the other terminations to retain it.

But what a grand flood is this, flowing down through measureless caverns to a sea without a sun ! I know no other sea equal

to it, except Keats's, in his Ode to a Nightingale ; and none can surpass that.

“ *Ancestral voices prophesying war.*”—Was ever anything more wild, and remote, and majestic, than this fiction of the “ ancestral voices ?” Methinks I hear them, out of the blackness of the past.



### YOUTH AND AGE.

*Verse, a breeze 'mid blossoms straying,  
Where hope clung feeding like a bee—  
Both were mine ! Life went a-Maying  
With Nature, Hope, and Poesy,  
When I was young !*

*When I was young ? Ah, woful when !  
Ah, for the change 'twixt now and then !  
This breathing house not built with hands,  
This body that does me grievous wrong,  
O'er aery cliffs and glittering sands,  
How lightly then it flash'd along !—  
Like those trim skiffs, unknown of yore,  
On winding lakes and rivers wide,  
That ask no aid of sail or oar,  
That fear no spite of wind or tide !  
Naught cared this body for wind or weather,  
When youth and I lived in 't together.*

*Flowers are lovely ; Love is flower-like :  
Friendship is a sheltering tree ;  
O the joys that came down shower-like,  
Of Friendship, Love, and Liberty,  
Ere I was old !*

*Ere I was old ? Ah, woful ere !  
Which tells me Youth's no longer here !  
O Youth ! for years so many and sweet,  
'T is known, that thou and I were one ;  
I'll think it but a fond deceit—  
It cannot be that thou art gone !  
Thy vesper-bell hath not yet toll'd,*

And thou wert aye a masker bold !  
 What strange disguise hast now put on,  
*To make believe* that thou art gone ?  
*I see these locks in silvery slips,*  
*This drooping gait, this alter'd size ;*  
*But springtide blossoms on thy lips,*  
*And tears take sunshine from thine eyes !*  
 Life is but thought ; so think I will,  
 That Youth and I are house-mates still.

This is one of the most perfect poems, for style, feeling, and everything, that ever were written.



## THE HEATHEN DIVINITIES MERGED INTO ASTROLOGY.

FROM THE TRANSLATION OF SCHILLER'S PICCOLOMINI.

—Fable is Love's world, his home, his birthplace :  
 Delightedly dwells he 'mong fays and talismans,  
 And spirits ; *and delightedly believes*  
*Divinities, being himself divine.*  
 The intelligible forms of ancient poets,  
 The fair humanities of old religion,  
 The power, the beauty, and the majesty,  
 That had her haunts in dale, or piny mountain,  
 Or forest by slow stream, or pebbly spring,  
 Or chasms and wat'ry depths ; all these have "anish'd ,  
 They live no longer in the faith of reason ;  
*But still the heart doth need a language ; still*  
 Doth the old instinct bring back the old names ;  
 And to yon starry world they now are gone,  
 Spirits or gods, that used to share this earth  
 With man as with their friend ; and to the lover  
 Yonder they move ; from yonder visible sky  
 Shoot influence down : and even at this day  
*'T is Jupiter who brings whate'er is great,*  
*And Venus who brings everything that's fair*

## WORK WITHOUT HOPE.

LINES COMPOSED 21ST FEBRUARY, 1827.

All Nature seems at work. Stags leave their lair—  
The bees are stirring—birds are on the wing—  
*And Winter, slumbering in the open air,*  
*Wears on his smiling face a dream of Spring!*  
And I, the while, the sole unbusy thing,  
Nor honey make, nor pair, nor build, nor sing.  
Yet well I ken the banks where amaranths blow,  
Have traced the fount whence streams of nectar flow.  
Bloom, O ye amaranths! bloom for whom ye may;  
For me ye bloom not! Glide, rich streams, away!  
With lips unbrighten'd, wreathless brow, I stroll:  
And would you learn the spells that drowse my soul?  
*Work without hope draws nectar in a sieve,*  
*And hope without an object cannot live.*

I insert this poem on account of the exquisite imaginative picture in the third and fourth lines, and the terseness and melody of the whole. Here we have a specimen of a perfect style,—unsuperfluous, straightforward, suggestive, impulsive, and serene. But how the writer of such verses could talk of “work without hope,” I cannot say. What work had he better to do than to write more? and what hope but to write more still, and delight himself and the world? But the truth is, his mind was too active and self-involved to need the diversion of work; and his body, the case that contained it, too sluggish with sedentary living to like it; and so he persuaded himself that if his writings did not sell, they were of no use. Are we to disrespect these self-delusions in such a man? No; but to draw from them salutary cautions for ourselves,—his inferiors.

## S H E L L E Y ,

BORN, 1792,—DIED, 1822.  
~~~~~

AMONG the many reasons which his friends had to deplore the premature death of this splendid poet and noble-hearted man, the greatest was his not being able to repeat, to a more attentive public, his own protest, not only against some of his earlier effusions (which he did in the newspapers), but against all which he had written in a wailing and angry, instead of an invariably calm, loving, and therefore thoroughly helping spirit. His works, in justice to himself, require either to be winnowed from what he disliked, or to be read with the remembrance of that dislike. He had sensibility almost unique, seemingly fitter for a planet of a different sort, or in more final condition, than ours : he has said of himself,—so delicate was his organization,—that he could

“ Hardly bear  
The weight of the superincumbent hour ;”

and the impatience which he vented for some years against that rough working towards good, called evil, and which he carried out into conduct too hasty, subjected one of the most naturally pious of men to charges which hurt his name, and thwarted his philanthropy. Had he lived, he would have done away all mistake on these points, and made everybody know him for what he was,—a man idolized by his friends,—studious, temperate, of the gentlest life and conversation, and willing to have died to do the world a service. For my part, I never can mention his name without a transport of love and gratitude. I rejoice to have partaken of his cares, and to be both suffering and benefiting from him at this moment ; and whenever I think of a future state, and of the great and good Spirit that must

pervade it, one of the first faces I humbly hope to see there, is that of the kind and impassioned man, whose intercourse conferred on me the title of the Friend of Shelley.

The finest poetry of Shelley is so mixed up with moral and political speculation, that I found it impossible to give more than the following extracts, in accordance with the purely poetical design of the present volume. Of the poetry of reflection and tragic pathos, he has abundance ; but even such fanciful productions as the *Sensitive Plant* and the *Witch of Atlas* are full of metaphysics, and would require a commentary of explanation. The short pieces and passages, however, before us, are so beautiful, that they may well stand as the representatives of the whole powers of his mind in the region o pure poetry. In sweetness (and not even there in passages) the Ode to the Skylark is inferior only to Coleridge,—in rapturous passion to no man. It is like the bird it sings,—enthusiastic, enchanting, profuse, continuous, and alone,—small, but filling the heavens. One of the triumphs of poetry is to associate its remembrance with the beauties of nature. There are probably no lovers of Homer and Shakspeare, who, when looking at the moon, do not often call to mind the descriptions in the eighth book of the *Iliad* and the fifth act of the *Merchant of Venice*. The nightingale (in England) may be said to have belonged exclusively to Milton (see page 178), till a dying young poet of our own day partook of the honor by the production of his exquisite Ode : and notwithstanding Shakspeare's lark singing "at heaven's gate," the longer effusion of Shelley will be identified with thoughts of the bird hereafter, in the minds of all who are susceptible of its beauty. What a pity he did not live to produce a hundred such ; or to mingle briefer lyrics, as beautiful as Shakspeare's, with tragedies which Shakspeare himself might have welcomed ! for assuredly, had he lived, he would have been the greatest dramatic writer since the days of Elizabeth, if indeed he has not abundantly proved himself such in his tragedy of the *Cenci*. Unfortunately, in his indignation against every conceivable form of oppression, he took a subject for that play too much resembling one which Shakspeare had taken in his youth, and still more unsuitable to the stage ; otherwise, besides grandeur and terror

there are things in it lovely as heart can worship ; and the author showed himself able to draw both men and women, whose names would have been “familiar in our mouths as household words.” The utmost might of gentleness, and of the sweet habitudes of domestic affection, was never more balmily impressed through the tears of the reader, than in the unique and divine close of that dreadful tragedy. Its loveliness, being that of the highest reason, is superior to the madness of all the crime that has preceded it, and leaves nature in a state of reconciliation with her ordinary course. The daughter, who is going forth with her mother to execution, utters these final words :—

Give yourself *no unnecessary pain*,  
My dear Lord Cardinal. Here, mother, tie  
My girdle for me, and bind up this hair  
In any simple knot. Ay, that does well ;  
*And yours, I see is coming down. How often*  
*Have we done this for one another ! now*  
*We shall not do it any more.* My Lord,  
We are quite ready, *Well,—'t is very well.*

The force of simplicity and moral sweetness cannot go further than this. But in general, if Coleridge is the sweetest of our poets, Shelley is at once the most ethereal and most gorgeous ; the one who has clothed his thoughts in draperies of the most evanescent and most magnificent words and imagery. Not Milton himself is more learned in Grecisms, or nicer in etymological propriety ; and nobody, throughout, has a style so Orphic and primæval. His poetry is as full of mountains, seas, and skies, of light, and darkness, and the seasons, and all the elements of our being, as if Nature herself had written it, with the creation and its hopes newly cast around her ; not, it must be confessed, without too indiscriminate a mixture of great and small, and a want of sufficient shade,—a certain chaotic brilliancy, “dark with excess of light.” Shelley (in the verses to a Lady with a Guitar) might well call himself Ariel. All the more enjoying part of his poetry is Ariel,—the “delicate” yet powerful “spirit,” jealous of restraint, yet able to serve ; living in the elements and the flowers ; treading the “ooze of the salt deep,” and running “on the sharp wind of the north ;” feeling for creatures

unlike himself; “flaming amazement” on them too, and singing exquisitest songs. Alas! and he suffered for years, as Ariel did in the cloven pine: but now he is out of it, and serving the purposes of Beneficence with a calmness befitting his knowledge and his love.

## TO A SKYLARK.

### I.

Hail to thee, blithe spirit!  
 Bird thou never wert,  
 That from heaven, or near it,  
 Pourest thy full heart,  
 In profuse strains of unpremeditated art.<sup>3</sup>

### II.

Higher still and higher  
 From the earth thou springest,  
 Like a cloud of fire!  
 The blue deep thou wingest,  
*And singing, still dost soar: and soaring, ever singest*

### III.

*In the golden lightning  
 Of the sunken sun,  
 O'er which clouds are brightening,  
 Thou dost float and run;  
 Like an embodied joy, whose race has just begun*

### IV.

The pale purple even  
 Melts round thy flight;  
 Like a star of heaven  
 In the broad day-light  
 Thou art unseen, but yet I hear thy shrill delight.

### V.

Keen as are the arrows  
 Of that silver sphere  
 Whose intense lamp narrows  
 In the white dawn clear,  
*Until we hardly see, we feel that it is there.*

## VI.

All the earth and air  
 With thy voice is loud  
 As, when night is bare,  
 From one lonely cloud  
 The moon rains out her beams, and heaven is overflowed.

## VII.

What thou art we know not.  
 What is most like thee?  
 From rainbow clouds there flow not  
 Drops so bright to see,  
*As from thy presence showers a rain of melody*

## VIII.

*Like a poet hidden*  
*In the light of thought,*  
*Singing hymns unbidden,*  
*Till the world is wrought*  
 To sympathy with hopes and fears it heeded not

## IX.

*Like a high-born maiden<sup>2</sup>*  
*In a palace tower,*  
*Soothing her love-laden*  
*Soul in secret hour*  
*With music sweet as love, which overflows her bower.*

## X.

*Like a glow-worm golden*  
*In a dell of dew,*  
*Scattering un beholding*  
*Its aerial hue*  
*Among the flowers and grass, which screen it from the view.*

## XI.

Like a rose embowered  
 In its own green leaves,  
 By warm winds deflowered  
 Till the scent it gives  
*Makes faint with too much sweet these heavy-wingèd thieves.*

## XII.

*Sound of vernal showers*  
*On the twinkling grass*

*Rain-awakened flowers,  
All that ever was  
Joyous, and clear, and fresh, thy music doth surpass*

## xiii.

Teach me, sprite or bird,  
What sweet thoughts are thine :  
I have never heard  
Praise of love or wine  
That panted forth a flood of rapture so divine.

## xiv.

Chorus hymeneal,  
Or triumphal chaunt,  
Match'd with thine would be all  
But an empty vaunt—  
*A thin g wherein we feel there is some hidden want.*

## xv.

*What objects are the fountains  
Of thy happy strain ?  
What fields, or waves, or mountains ?  
What shapes of sky or plain ?  
What love of thine own kind ? What ignorance of pain ?*

## xvi.

With thy clear keen joyance  
Languor cannot be :  
Shadow of annoyance  
Never came near thee :  
Thou lovest ; but ne'er knew love's sad satiety

## xvii.

Waking or asleep,  
Thou of death must deem  
Things more true and deep  
Than we mortals dream,  
Or how could thy note flow in such a crystal stream ?

## xviii.

*We look before and after,  
And pine for what is not ;  
Our sincerest laughter  
With some pain is fraught :  
Our sweetest songs are those which tell of saddest thought.*

## xix.

Yet if we could scorn  
 Hate and pride and fear;  
 If we were things 'orn  
 Not to shed a tear,  
 I know not how thy joy we ever should come near.

## xx.

*Better than all measures  
 Of delightful sound,  
 Better than all treasures  
 That in books are found,  
 Thy skill to poet were, thou scorner of the ground!\**

## xxi.

*Teach me half the gladness,  
 That thy brain must know;  
 Such harmonious madness  
 From my lips would flow,  
 The world should listen then, as I am listening now*

"In the spring of 1820," says Mrs. Shelley, "we spent a week or two near Leghorn, borrowing the house of some friends, who were absent on a journey to England. It was on a beautiful summer evening, while wandering among the lanes where myrtle hedges were the bowers of the fire-flies, that we heard the carolling of the skylark, which inspired one of the most beautiful of his poems."—Moxon's edition of 1840, p. 278.

Shelley chose the measure of this poem with great felicity. The earnest hurry of the four short lines, followed by the long effusiveness of the Alexandrine, expresses the eagerness and continuity of the lark. There is a luxury of the latter kind in Shakspeare's song, produced by the reduplication of the rhymes:—

Hark ! hark ! the lark at heaven's gate sings,  
 And Phœbus 'gins *arise*  
 His steeds to water at those springs  
 On chalic'd flowers that *lies* :  
 And winking mary-buds begin  
 To ope their golden *eyes* :  
 With everything that pretty bin,  
 My lady sweet, *arise*.

"Chalic'd flowers that *lies*," is an ungrammatical license in use with the most scholarly writers of the time ; and, to say the truth, it was a slovenly one ; though there is all the difference in the world between the license of power and that of poverty.

<sup>1</sup> " *In profuse strains of unpremeditated art.*"—During the prevalence of the unimaginative and unmusical poetry of the last century, it was thought an Alexandrine should always be cut in halves, for the greater sweetness ; that is to say, monotony. The truth is, the pause may be thrown anywhere, or even entirely omitted, as in the unhesitating and characteristic instance before us. See also the eighth stanza. The Alexandrines throughout the poem evince the nicest musical feeling.

<sup>2</sup> *Like a high-born maiden  
In a palace tower.*

Mark the accents on the word "love-laden," so beautifully carrying on the stress into the next line—

Soothing her *lōve-lāden*  
*Soul* in secret hour.

The music of the whole stanza is of the loveliest sweetness ; of energy in the midst of softness ; of dulcitude and variety. Not a sound of a vowel in the quatrain resembles that of another, except in the rhymes ; while the very sameness or repetition of the sounds in the Alexandrine intimates the revolvment and continuity of the music which the lady is playing. Observe, for instance (for nothing is too minute to dwell upon in such beauty), the contrast of the *i* and *o* in "high-born ;" the difference of the *a* in "maiden" from that in "palace ;" the strong opposition of *maiden* to *tower* (making the rhyme more vigorous in proportion to the general softness) ; then the new differences in *soothing*, *love-laden*, *soul*, and *secret*, all diverse from one another, and from the whole strain ; and finally, the strain itself, winding up in the Alexandrine with a cadence of particular repetitions, which constitutes nevertheless a new difference on that account, and by the prolongation of the tone.

" It gives a very echo to the seat  
Where love is throned."

There is another passage of Shakspeare which it more particularly calls to mind ;—the

Ditties highly penn'd,  
Sung by a fair queen in a summer bower,  
With ravishing division to her lute.

But as Shakspeare was not writing lyrically in this passage, nor desirous to fill it with so much love and sentiment, it is no irreverence to say that the modern excels it. The music is carried on into the first two lines of the next stanza :—

Like a glow-worm golden  
In a dell of dew ;

a melody as happy in its alliteration as in what may be termed its counterpoint. And the coloring of this stanza is as beautiful as the music.

"*Thou scorner of the ground.*"—A most noble and emphatic close of the stanza. Not that the lark, in any vulgar sense of the word, "scorns" the ground, for he dwells upon it : but that, like the poet, nobody can take leave of common-places with more heavenly triumph.

### A GARISH DAY.

(SAID BY A POTENT RUFFIAN.)

The all-beholding sun yet shines ; I hear  
A busy stir of men about the streets ;  
I see the bright sky through the window-panes ;  
It is a garish, broad, and peering day ;  
*Loud, light, suspicious, full of eyes and ears* ;  
And every little corner, nook, and hole,  
Is penetrated with the *insolent* light.  
Come, darkness :

## CONTEMPLATION OF VIOLENCE.

(BY A MAN NOT BAD.)

Spare me now.  
I am as one lost in a midnight wood,  
Who dares not ask some harmless passenger  
The path across the wilderness, *lest he,*  
*As my thoughts are, should be a murderer*



## A ROCK AND A CHASM.

I remember,  
Two miles on this side of the fort, the road  
Crosses a deep ravine : 't is rough and narrow,  
And winds with short turns down the precipice ;  
And in its depth there is a mighty rock,  
Which has, from unimaginable years,  
*Susain'd itself with terror and with toil*  
*Over a gulf, and with the agony*  
*With which it clings seems slowly coming down;*  
*Even as a wretched soul, hour after hour,*  
*Clings to the mass of life ; yet clinging, leans,*  
*And, leaning, makes more dark the dread abyss*  
*In which it fears to fall.* Beneath this crag,  
*Huge as despair, as if in wealiness,*  
The melancholy mountain yawns. Below  
You hear, but see not, an impetuous torrent  
Raging among the caverns : and a bridge  
Crosses the chasm ; and high above these grow,  
With intersecting trunks, from crag to crag,  
Cedars, and yews, and pines ; whose tangled hair  
Is matted in one solid roof of shade  
By the dark ivy's twine. *At noon-day here*  
*'Tis twilight, and at sunset blackest night*

### LOVELINESS INEXPRESSIBLE.

Sweet lamp ! my moth-like muse has burnt its wings ;  
 Or, like a dying swan who soars and sings,  
*Young Love should teach Time in his own grey style*  
 All that thou art. Art thou not void of guile ?  
 A lovely soul form'd to be blest and bless ?  
 A well of seal'd and secret happiness,  
*Whose waters like blithe light and music are,*  
*Vanquishing dissonance and gloom ?—a star*  
*Which moves not in the moving heavens, alone ?*  
 A smile amid dark frowns ?—a gentle tone  
 Amid rude voices ?—a beloved sight ?  
*A Solitude, a Refuge; a Delight ?*  
 A lute, which those whom love has taught to play,  
 Make music on, to soothe the roughest day,  
 And lull fond grief asleep ?—a buried treasure ?  
 A cradle of young thoughts of wingless pleasure ?  
 A violet-shrouded grave of wo ? I measure  
 The world of fancies, seeking one like thee,  
*And find—alas ! mine own infirmity*

~~~~~

### EXISTENCE IN SPACE.

*Life, like a dome of many-colored glass,  
 Stains the white radiance of eternity.*

~~~~~

### DEVOTEDNESS UNREQUIRING.

*One word is too often profaned  
 For me to profane it ;  
 One feeling too falsely disdain'd  
 For thee to disdain it.  
 One hope is too like despair  
 For prudence to smother,*

And pity from thee more dear  
Than that from another.

I can give not what men call love;  
But wilt thou accept not  
The worship the heart lifts above,  
And the Heaven's reject not?  
The desire of the moth for the star  
Of the night for the morrow;  
*The devotion to something afar*  
*From the sphere of our sorrow.*



### TO A LADY WITH A GUITAR.

Ariel to Miranda :—Take  
This slave of music, for the sake  
Of him who is the slave of thee;  
And teach it all the harmony  
In which thou canst, and only thou,  
Make the delighted spirit glow,  
Till joy denies itself again,  
And, too intense, is turned to pain.  
For by permission and command  
Of thine own Prince Ferdinand,  
Poor Ariel sends this silent token  
Of more than ever can be spoken:  
Your guardian spirit, Ariel, who  
*From life to life must still pursue*  
*Your happiness, for thus alone*  
*Can Ariel ever find his own:*  
From Prospero's enchanted cell,  
As the mighty verses tell,  
To the throne of Naples he  
Lit you o'er the trackless sea,  
*Flitting on, your prow before,*  
*Like a living meteor:*  
When you die, the silent moon  
In her *interlunar swoon*,  
Is not sadder in her cell  
Than deserted Ariel:  
When you live again on earth,  
Like an unseen star of birth,

Ariel guides you o'er the sea  
Of life from your nativity.  
Man; changes have been run,  
Since Ferdinand and you begun  
Your course of love, and Ariél still  
Has track'd your steps and serv'd your will.  
Now in humbler, happier lot,  
This is all remember d not;  
And now, alas ! the poor sprite is  
Imprisoned for some fault of his  
In a body like a grave.  
From you, he only dares to crave,  
*For his service and his sorrow,*  
*A smile to-day—a song to-morrow.*

The artist who this idol wrought,  
To echo all harmonious thought,  
Fell'd a tree, while on the steep  
*The woods were in their winter sleep,*  
*Rock'd in that repose divine*  
*On the wind-swept Appenine :*  
And dreaming, some of autumn past,  
And some of spring approaching fast,  
And some of April buds and showers,  
And some of songs in July bowers,  
*And all of love :* and so this tree—  
O that such our death may be !—  
Died in sleep, and felt no pain,  
To live in happier form again :  
From which, beneath Heaven's fairest star,  
The artist wrought this lov'd Guitar,  
And taught it justly to reply  
To all who question skilfully,  
In language gentle as thine own ;  
Whispering in enamor'd tone  
*Sweet oracles of woods and dells,*  
And summer winds in sylvan cells ;  
For it had learnt all harmonies  
Of the plains and of the skies,  
Of the forest and the mountains,  
And the *many-voic'd fountains*,  
The clearest echoes of the hills,  
*The softest notes of falling rills,*  
The melodies of birds and bees,  
The murmuring of summer seas,  
And pattering rain, and breathing dew,

And airs of evening ; and it knew  
 That seldom-heard mysterious sound,  
 Which, driven on its diurnal round,  
 As it floats through boundless day,  
 Our world *enkindles* on its way :—  
 All this it knows, but will not tell  
 To those who cannot question well  
 The spirit that inhabits it ;  
*It talks according to the wit*  
*Of its companions : and no more*  
*Is heard than has been felt before,*  
 By those who tempt it to betray  
 These secrets of an elder day.  
 But, sweetly as its answers will  
*Flatter* hands of perfect skill,  
 It keeps its highest, holiest tone  
 For our beloved friend alone.

This is a Catullian melody of the first water. The transformation of the dreaming wood of the tree into a guitar was probably suggested by Catullus's Dedication of the Galley,—a poem with which I know he was conversant, and which was particularly calculated to please him ; for it records the consecration of a favorite old sea-boat to the Dioscuri. The modern poet's imagination beats the ancient ; but Catullus equals him in graceful flow ; and there is one very Shelleian passage in the original :—

Ubi iste, post phaselus, antea fuit  
 Comata silva : nam Cytorio in jugo  
 Loquente sæpe sibilum edidit comæ.

For of old, what now you see  
 A galley, was a leafy tree  
 On the Cytorian heights, and there  
 Talk'd to the wind with whistling hair

## MUSIC, MEMORY, AND LOVE.

TO ——.

Music, when soft voices die,<sup>1</sup>  
*Vibrates* in the memory ;  
Odors, when sweet violets sicken,  
Live within the sense they quicken ;  
Rose-leaves, when the rose is dead,  
Are heap'd for the beloved's bed ;  
*And so thy thoughts, when thou art gone,*  
*Love itself shall slumber on.*

<sup>1</sup> " *Music, when soft voices die.*" — This song is a great favorite with musicians : and no wonder. Beaumont and Fletcher never wrote anything of the kind more lovely.

## KEATS,

BORN, 1796,—DIED, 1821.

KEATS was a born poet of the most poetical kind. All his feelings came to him through a poetical medium, or were speedily colored by it. He enjoyed a jest as heartily as any one, and sympathized with the lowliest common-place ; but the next minute his thoughts were in a garden of enchantment, with nymphs, and fauns, and shapes of exalted humanity ;

Elysian beauty, melancholy grace.

It might be said of him, that he never beheld an oak-tree without seeing the Dryad. His fame may now forgive the critics who disliked his politics, and did not understand his poetry. Repeated editions of him in England, France, and America, attest its triumphant survival of all obloquy ; and there can be no doubt that he has taken a permanent station among the British Poets, of a very high, if not thoroughly mature, description.

Keats's early poetry, indeed, partook plentifully of the exuberance of youth ; and even in most of his later, his sensibility, sharpened by mortal illness, tended to a morbid excess. His region is “a wilderness of sweets,”—flowers of all hue, and “weeds of glorious feature,”—where, as he says, the luxuriant soil brings

The pipy hemlock to strange overgrowth

But there also is the “rain-scented eglantine,” and bushes of May-flowers, with bees, and myrtle, and bay,—and endless paths into forests haunted with the loveliest as well as the gentlest

beings ; and the gods live in the distance, amid notes of majestic thunder. I do not say that no "surfeit" is ever there ; but I do, that there is no end to the "nectared sweets." In what other English poet (however superior to him in other respects) are you so *certain* of never opening a page without lighting upon the loveliest imagery and the most eloquent expressions ? Name one. Compare any succession of their pages at random, and see if the young poet is not sure to present his stock of beauty ; crude it may be, in many instances ; too indiscriminate in general ; never, perhaps, thoroughly perfect in cultivation ; but there it is, exquisite of its kind, and filling envy with despair. He died at five-and-twenty ; he had not revised his earlier works, nor given his genius its last pruning. His *Endymion*, in resolving to be free from all critical trammels, had no versification ; and his last noble fragment, *Hyperion*, is not faultless,—but it is nearly so. The *Eve of St. Agnes* betrays morbidity only in one instance (noticed in the comment). Even in his earliest productions, which are to be considered as those of youth just emerging from boyhood, are to be found passages of as masculine a beauty as ever were written. Witness the *Sonnet on reading Chapman's Homer*,—epical in the splendor and dignity of its images, and terminating with the noblest Greek simplicity. Among his finished productions, however, of any length, the *Eve of St. Agnes* still appears to me the most delightful and complete specimen of his genius. It stands mid-way between his most sensitive ones (which, though of rare beauty, occasionally sink into feebleness) and the less generally characteristic majesty of the fragment of *Hyperion*. Doubtless his greatest poetry is to be found in *Hyperion* ; and had he lived, there is little doubt he would have written chiefly in that strain ; rising superior to those languishments of love which made the critics so angry, and which they might so easily have pardoned at his time of life. But the *Eve of St. Agnes* had already bid most of them adieu,—exquisitely loving as it is. It is young, but full-grown poetry of the rarest description ; graceful as the beardless Apollo ; glowing and gorgeous with the colors of romance. I have therefore reprinted the whole of it in the present volume, together with the comment alluded to in the Preface ; especially as, in

ddition to felicity of treatment, its subject is in every respect a happy one, and helps to "paint" this our bower of "poetry with delight." Melancholy, it is true, will "break in" when the reader thinks of the early death of such a writer; but it is one of the benevolent provisions of nature, that all good things tend to pleasure in the recollection; when the bitterness of their loss is past, their own sweetness embalms them.

A thing of beauty is a joy for ever.

While writing this paragraph, a hand-organ out-of-doors has been playing one of the mournfullest and loveliest of the airs of Bellini—another genius who died young. The sound of music always gives a feeling either of triumph or tenderness to the state of mind in which it is heard: in this instance it seemed like one departed spirit come to bear testimony of another, and to say how true indeed may be the union of sorrowful and sweet recollections.

Keats knew the youthful faults of his poetry as well as any man, as the reader may see by the preface to *Endymion*, and its touching though manly acknowledgment of them to critical candor. I have this moment read it again, after a lapse of years, and have been astonished to think how anybody could answer such an appeal to the mercy of strength, with the cruelty of weakness. All the good for which Mr. Gifford pretended to be zealous, he might have effected with pain to no one, and glory to himself; and therefore all the evil he mixed with it was of his own making. But the secret at the bottom of such unprovoked censure is exasperated inferiority. Young poets, upon the whole,—at least very young poets,—had better not publish at all. They are pretty sure to have faults; and jealousy and envy are sure to find them out, and wreak upon them their own disappointments. The critic is often an unsuccessful author, almost always an inferior one to a man of genius, and possesses his sensibility neither to beauty nor to pain. If he does,—if by any chance he is a man of genius himself (and such things have been), sure and certain will be his regret, some day, for having given pains which he might have turned into

noble pleasures ; and nothing will console him but that very charity towards himself, the grace of which can only be secured to us by our having denied it to no one.

Let the student of poetry observe, that in all the luxury of the Eve of Saint Agnes there is nothing of the conventional craft of artificial writers ; no heaping up of words or similes for their own sakes or the rhyme's sake ; no gaudy common-places ; no borrowed airs of earnestness ; no tricks of inversion ; no substitution of reading or of ingenious thoughts for feeling or spontaneity ; no irrelevancy or unfitness of any sort. All flows out of sincerity and passion. The writer is as much in love with the heroine as his hero is ; his description of the painted window, however gorgeous, has not an untrue or superfluous word ; and the only speck of a fault in the whole poem arises from an excess of emotion.

### THE EVE OF SAINT AGNES.<sup>1</sup>

#### I.

St. Agnes' Eve—Ah ! bitter chill it was :  
*The owl, for all his feathers, was a-cold ;*<sup>2</sup>  
 The hare limp'd trembling through the frozen grass,  
 And silent was the flock in woolly fold ;  
 Numb were the beadsman's fingers while he told  
 His rosary, and while his frosted breath,  
*Like pious incense from a censer old,*  
 Seem'd taking flight for heaven without a death  
 Past the sweet Virgin's picture, while his prayer he saith <sup>3</sup>

#### II.

His prayer he saith, this patient, holy man,  
 Then takes his lamp, and riseth from his knees,  
 And back returneth, meagre, barefoot, wan,  
 Along the chapel aisle by slow degrees :  
 The sculptur'd dead on each side seem'd to freeze,  
*Imprison'd in black, purgatorial rails :*  
 Knights, ladies, praying in dumb orat'ries,  
 He passeth by ; and his weak spirit fails  
*To think how they may ache in icy hoods and mails* <sup>4</sup>

## III.

Northward he turneth through a little door,  
 And scarce three steps, ere music's golden tongue  
*Flatter'd* to tears this aged man and poor :  
 But no ; already had his death-bell rung :  
 The joys of all his life were said and sung :  
*His* was harsh penance on St. Agnes' Eve :  
 Another way he went, and soon among  
 Rough ashes sat he, for his soul's reprieve ;  
 And all night kept awake, for sinners' sake to grieve.

## IV.

That ancient beadsman heard the prelude soft ;  
 And so it chanc'd (for many a door was wide,  
 From hurry to and fro) soon up aloft  
*The silver-snarling trumpets* 'gan to chide ;  
 The level chambers ready with their pride,  
 Were glowing to receive a thousand guests :  
*And carved angels, ever eager-eyed,*  
*Stared*, where upon their heads the cornice rests,  
*With hair blown back, and wings put cross-wise on their breast.*

## V.

At length burst in the argent revelry  
 With plume, tiara, and all rich array,  
 Numerous as shadows haunting fairly  
 The brain, new stuff'd, in youth, with triumphs gay  
 Of old romance. These let us wish away,  
 And turn, sole-thoughted, to one lady there,  
 Whose heart had brooded all that wintry day  
 On love, and wing'd St. Agnes' saintly care,  
*As* she had heard old dames full many times declare

## VI.

They told her how, upon St. Agnes' Eve,  
 Young virgins might have visions of delight ,  
 And soft adorings from their loves receive  
*Upon the honey'd middle of the night*  
 If ceremonies due they did aright ;  
*As*, supperless to bed they must retire,  
 And couch supine their beauties, lily white :  
 Nor look behind or sideways, but require  
*Of Heaven with upward eyes for all that they desire.*

## VII.

Full of this whim was youthful Madeline ;  
*The music, yearning, like a god in pain,*  
 She scarcely heard ; her maiden eyes divine,  
 Fix'd on the floor, saw many a sweeping train  
 Pass by, she heeded not at all ; in vain  
 Came many a tip-toe amorous cavalier,  
 And back retired, not cool'd by high disdain,  
 But she saw not ; her heart was otherwhere ;  
 She sigh'd for Agnes' dreams, the sweetest of the year.

## VIII.

She danc'd along with vague, regardless eyes,  
 Anxious her lips, her breathing quick and short ;  
 The hallow'd hour was near at hand : she sighs  
 Amid the timbrels and the throng'd resort  
 Of whisperers in anger or in sport ;  
 'Mid looks of love, defiance, hate, and scorn ;  
*Hoodwink'd with faery fancy* ; all amort,  
 Save to St. Agnes and her lambs unshorn,  
 And all the bliss to be before to-morrow morn.

## IX.

So, purposing each moment to retire,  
 She linger'd still. Meantime across the moors,  
 Had come young Porphyro, with heart on fire  
 For Madeline. Beside the portal doors  
 Buttress'd from moonlight, stands he, and implores  
 All saints to give him sight of Madeline,  
 But for one moment in the tedious hours,  
 That he might gaze and worship all unseen,  
 Perchance speak, kneel, touch, kiss ;—in sooth such things have been

## X.

He ventures in, let no buzz'd whisper tell ;  
 All eyes be muffled, or a hundred swords  
 Will storm his heart, Love's feverous citadel.  
 For him those chambers had barbarian hordes,  
 Hyæna foemen, and hot-blooded lords,  
 Whose very dogs would execrations howl  
 Against his lineage. Not one breast affords  
 Him any mercy, in that mansion foul,  
*Save one old beldame, weak in body and in soul.*

## XI.

Ah ! happy chance ! the aged creature came  
 Shuffling along with ivory-headed wand,

To where he stood, hid from the torches' light,  
 Behind a broad hall pillar, far beyond  
 The sound of merriment and chorus bland.  
 He startled her ; but soon she knew his face,  
 And grasp'd his fingers in her palsied hand :  
 Saying, " Mercy, Porphyro ! hie thee from this place.  
 They are all here to-night, the whole blood-thirsty race.

## xii.

" Get hence ! get hence ! there's dwarfish Hildebrand,  
 He had a fever late, and in the fit  
 He cursèd thee and thine, both house and land :  
 Then there's that old Lord Maurice, *not a whit*  
*More tame for his grey hairs*—Alas, me ! flit ;  
 Flit like a ghost away."—" Ah, gossip dear,  
 We're safe enough ; here in this arm-chair sit,  
 And tell me how"——" Good Saints ! not here ! not here !  
 Follow me, child, or else these stones will be thy bier !"

## xiii.

He follow'd through a lowly, archèd way,  
 Brushing the cobwebs with his lofty plume ;  
 And as she mutter'd, " Well-a-well-a-day !"  
 He found him in *a little moonlight room*,<sup>6</sup>  
*Pale, latticed, chill*, and silent as a tomb  
 " Now tell me where is Madeline," said he ;  
 " Oh, tell me, Angela, by the holy loom  
 Which none but secret sisterhood may see,  
 When they St. Agnes' wool are weaving piously."

## xiv.

" St. Agnes ! Ah ! it is St. Agnes' Eve—  
 Yet men will murder upon holidays ;  
 Thou must hold water in a witch's sieve,  
 And be the liege lord of all elves and fays,  
 To venture so : it fills me with amaze  
 To see thee, Porphyro !—St. Agnes' Eve !  
 God's help ! my lady fair the conjuror plays  
 This very night : good angels her deceive !  
 But let me laugh awhile ; I've mickle time to grieve

## xv.

*Feebly she laugheth in the languid moon,*  
 While Porphyro upon her face doth look,  
 Like puzzled urchin on an aged crone,

Who keepeth clos'd a wondrous riddle-book,  
 As spectacled she sits in chimney nook ;  
 But soon his eyes grow brilliant, when she told  
 His lady's purpose ; and he scarce could brook  
 Tears, at the thought of those enchantments cold,<sup>7</sup>  
*And Madeline asleep in lap of legends old.*

## xvi.

Sudden a thought came, *like a full-blown rose*,  
 Flushing his brow, and in his painèd heart,  
 Made purple riot ; then doth he propose  
 A stratagem, that makes the beldame start.  
 "A cruel man and impious thou art ;  
 Sweet lady ! let her pray, and sleep and dream,  
 Alone with her good angels far apart  
 From wicked men like thee. Go ! go ! I deem  
 Thou canst not, surely, be the same that thou dost seem."

## xvii.

"I will not harm her, by all saints, I swear!"  
 Quoth Porphyro ; "Oh, may I ne'er find grace,  
 When my weak voice shall whisper its last prayer,  
 If one of her soft ringlets I displace,  
 Or look with *ruffian passion* in her face !  
 Good Angela, believe me, by these tears,  
 Or I will, even in a moment's space,  
 Awake with horrid shout my foemen's ears,  
 And beard them, though they be more fang'd than wolves and bears."

## xviii.

"Ah ! why wilt thou affright a feeble soul ?  
 A poor, weak, palsy-stricken, *churchyard* thing,  
 Whose passing bell may ere the midnight toll ;  
 Whose prayers for thee, each morn and evening,  
 Were never miss'd?" Thus plaining, doth she bring  
 A gentler speech from burning Porphyro,  
 So woful and of such deep sorrowing,  
 That Angela gives promise she will do  
 Whatever he shall wish, betide or weal or wo :

## xix.

Which was to lead him in close secrecy  
 Even to Madeline's chamber, and there hide  
 Him in a closet, of such privacy  
 That he might see her beauty unespied.

And win perhaps that night a peerless bride,  
*While legion'd fairies paced the coverlet,*  
*And pale enchantment held her sleepy-eyed*  
 Never on such a night have lovers met,  
 Since Merlin paid his demon all the monstrous debt.<sup>8</sup>

## xx.

" It shall be as thou wishest," said the dame ;  
 " All cates and dainties shall be storèd there,  
 Quickly on this feast-night ; by the tambour frame  
 Her own lute thou wilt see : no time to spare,  
 For I am slow and feeble, and scarce dare,  
 On such a catering, trust my dizzy head.  
 Wait here, my child, with patience ; kneel in prayer  
 The while ; ah ! thou must needs the lady wed ;  
 Or may I never leave my grave among the dead !"

## xxi.

So saying, she hobbled off with busy fear ;  
 The lover's endless minute slowly pass'd,  
 The dame return'd, and whisper'd in his ear  
 To follow her, with aged eyes aghast  
 From fright of dim espial. Safe at last  
 Through many a dusky gallery, they gain  
 The maiden's chamber, *silken, hush'd and chaste,*  
 Where Porphyro took covert, pleas'd amain :  
 His poor guide hurried back with agues in her brain

## xxii.

Her faltering hand upon the balustrade,  
 Old Angela was feeling for the stair,  
 When Madeline, St. Agnes' charmed maid,  
 Rose, like a mission'd spirit, unaware ;  
 With silver taper-light, and pious care  
 She turn'd, and down the aged gossip led  
 To a safe level matting. Now prepare,  
 Young Porphyro, for gazing on that bed ;  
 She comes, she comes again, like ring-dove fray'd and fled.

## xxiii.

Out went the taper as she hurried in ;  
*Its little smoke in pallid moonshine died :*<sup>9</sup>  
 She clos'd the door, she panteth all akin  
 To spirits of the air, and visions wide ;  
 Nor utter'd syllable, or " Wo betide !"  
*But to her heart her heart was voluble*

*Paining with eloquence her balmy side :  
As though a tongueless nightingale should swell  
Her throat in vain, and die heart-stifled in her dell.*

## xxiv.

*A casement high and triple-arch'd there was,  
All garlanded with carven imageries  
Of fruits, and flowers, and bunches of knot-grass,  
And diamonded with panes of quaint device,  
Innumerable of stains and splendid dyes.  
As are the tiger-moth's deep damask'd wings ;  
And in the midst, 'mong thousand heraldries,  
And twilight saints, and dim emblazonings,  
A shielded scutcheon blush'd with blood of queens and kings.<sup>10</sup>*

## xxv.

Full on this casement shone the wintry moon,  
And threw warm gules on Madeline's fair breast,  
As down she knelt for heaven's grace and boon :  
*Rose-bloom fell on her hands together prest,*  
*And on her silver cross soft amethyst,*  
*And on her hair a glory like a saint ;*  
She seem'd a *splendid angel, newly drest,*  
*Save wings for heaven :—Porphyro grew faint—<sup>11</sup>*  
She knelt so pure a thing, so free from mortal taint.

## xxvi.

Anon his heart revives : her vespers done,  
Of all its wreathèd pearls her hair she frees ;  
Unclasps her *warmèd* jewels one by one ;<sup>12</sup>  
Loosens her fragrant boddice ; *by degrees*  
*Her rich attire creeps rustling to her knees :*  
Half hidden, *like a mermaid in sea-weed,*  
Pensive awhile she dreams awake, and sees  
In fancy fair St. Agnes in her bed,  
But dares not look behind, or all the charm is fled.

## xxvii.

Soon, trembling in her soft and chilly nest,  
In sort of wakeful swoon, perplex'd she lay,  
Until the poppied warmth of sleep oppress'd  
Her smoothèd limbs, and soul, fatigued away,  
*Flown, like a thought, until the morrow day ;*  
*Blissfully haven'd both from joy and pain ;*  
*Clasp'd like a missal, where swart Paynims pray ;*  
*Blinded alike from sunshine and from rain,*  
*As though a rose should shut, and be a bud again.*<sup>13</sup>

## xxviii.

Stol'n to this paradise and so entranc'd,  
 Porphyro gaz'd upon her empty dress,  
 And listen'd to her breathing if it chanc'd  
 To wake unto a slumb'rous tenderness ;  
 Which when he heard, that minute did he bless,  
 And breath'd himself; then from the closet crept,  
*Noiseless as fear in a wild wilderness,*  
 And over the hush'd carpet silent stept,  
 And 'tween the curtains peep'd, where lo ! how fast she slept.

## xxix.

Then, by the bedside, *where the faded moon*  
*Made a dim silver twilight*,—soft he set  
 A table, and, half-anguish'd, threw thereon  
 A cloth of *woven crimson, gold, and jet* :—  
 O, for some drowsy Morphean amulet !  
 The boist'rous, midnight, festive clarion,  
 The kettle-drum and far-heard clarionet,  
 Affray his ears, though but in dying tone :—  
 The hall-door shuts again, and all the noise is gone.

## xxx.

And still she slept *an azure-lidded sleep*  
 In blanched linen, smooth and lavender'd,  
 While he from forth the closet brought a heap  
 Of candied apple, quince, and plum, and gourd,  
 With jellies soother than the creamy curd,  
*And lucent syrups tinct with cinnamon*:<sup>14</sup>  
 Manna and dates, in argosy transferr'd  
 From Fez ; and spicèd dainties every one,  
*From silken Samarcand to cedar'd Lebanon.*

## xxxii.

These delicates he heap'd with glowing hand  
 On golden dishes and in baskets bright  
 Of wreathèd silver ; sumptuously they stand  
 In the retirèd quiet of the night,  
*Filling the chilly room with perfume light.*  
 “ And now, my love, my seraph fair, awake !  
 Thou art my heaven, and I thine eremite.  
 Open thine eyes for meek St. Agnes' sake,  
 Or I shall drowse beside thee, so my soul doth ache.”<sup>15</sup>

## xxxiii.

Thus whispering, his warm, unnervèd arm  
 Sank in her pillow. Shaded was her dream

By the dusk curtains;—'twas a midnight charm  
 Impossible to melt as icèd stream :  
 The lustrous salvers in the moonlight gleam ;  
 Broad golden fringe upon the carpet lies ;  
 It seem'd he never, never could redeem  
 From such a steadfast spell his lady's eyes ;  
 So mus'd awhile, entoil'd in woof'd fantasies

## xxxiii.

Awakening up, he took her hollow lute,—  
 Tumultuous,—and, in chords that tenderest be,  
 He play'd an ancient ditty, long since mute,  
 In Provence call'd, “ La belle dame sans mercy :”  
 Close to her ear touching the melody ;—  
 Wherewith disturb'd she utter'd a soft moan :  
 He ceas'd—she panted quick—and suddenly  
 Her blue affrayèd eyes wide open shone :  
 Upon his knees he sank, pale as smooth sculptured stone

## xxxiv.

Her eyes were open, but she still beheld,  
 Now wide awake, the vision of her sleep ;  
 There was a painful change that nigh expell'd  
 The blisses of her dream, so pure and deep,  
 At which fair Madeline began to weep,  
 And moan forth witless words with many a sigh ;  
 While still her gaze on Porphyro would keep ;  
 Who knelt, with joinèd hands and piteous eye,  
 Fearing to move or speak, she look'd so dreamingly

## xxxv.

“ Ah Porphyro !” said she, “ but even now  
 Thy voice was a sweet tremble in mine ear,  
 Made tunable with every sweetest vow ;  
 And those sad eyes were spiritual and clear ;  
 How chang'd thou art ! how pallid, chill, and drear !—  
 Give me that voice again, my Porphyro,  
 Those looks immortal, those complainings dear ;  
 Oh ! leave me not in this eternal wo,  
 For if thou diest, my love, I know not where to go ”

## xxxvi.

*Beyond a mortal man impassion'd far<sup>15</sup>*  
*At these voluptuous accents he arose,*  
*Ethereal, flush'd, and like a throbbing star*

*Seen 'mid the sapphire heaven's deep repose ·  
Into her dream he melted, as the rose  
Blendeth its odors with the violet,—  
Solution sweet.* Meantime the frost wind blows  
Like love's alarum, pattering the sharp sleet  
Against the window panes : St. Agnes' moon hath set.

## XXXVII.

'T is dark ; quick pattereth the flaw-blown sleet :  
" This is no dream ; my bride, my Madeline !"  
'T is dark : the icèd gusts still rave and beat.  
" No dream, alas ! alas ! and wo is mine ;  
Porphyro will leave me here to rave and pine ;  
Cruel ! what traitor could thee hither bring !  
I curse not, for my heart is lost in thine,  
Though thou forsakest a deceivèd thing ;—  
A dove, forlorn and lost, with sick unpruned wing."

## XXXVIII.

" My Madeline, sweet dreamer ! lovely bride !  
Say, may I be for aye thy vassal blest ?  
*Thy beauty's shield, heart-shap'd, and vermeil-dyed ?*  
Ah ! silver shrine, here will I take my rest,  
After so many hours of toil and quest—  
A famish'd pilgrim, saved by miracle :  
Though I have found, I will not rob thy nest,  
Saving of thy sweet self; if thou think'st well  
To trust, fair Madeline, to no rude infidel.

## XXXIX.

" Hark ! 't is an elfin storm from faery land.  
Of haggard seeming, but a boon indeed.  
Arise,—arise !—the morning is at hand ;  
The bloated wassailers will never heed ;  
Let us away, my love, with happy speed ;  
There are no ears to hear, nor eyes to see, —  
Drown'd all in Rhenish and the sleepy mead :  
Awake ! arise ! my love, and fearless be ;  
For o'er the southern moors I have a home for the

## XL.

She hurried at his words, beset with fears,  
For there were sleeping dragons all around  
At glaring watch, perhaps with ready spears  
Down the wide stairs a darkling way they found.—

In all the house was heard no human sound  
 A chain-droop'd lamp was flickering by each door ;  
 The arras, rife with horseman, hawk and hound,  
 Flutter'd in the besieging winds' uproar ;  
*And the long carpets rose along the gusty floor.<sup>17</sup>*

## XL.

They glide like phantoms into the wide hall ;  
 Like phantoms to the inner porch they glide,  
 Where lay the porter, in-uneasy sprawl,  
 With a huge empty flagon by his side ;  
 The watchful blood-hound rose, and shook his hide,  
 But his sagacious eye an inmate owns :  
 By one, and one, the bolts full easy slide :  
 The chains lie silent on the foot-worn stones :  
 The key turns, and the door upon its hinges groans.

## XLII.

And they are gone ; ay, ages long ago,  
 These lovers fled away *into the storm*.  
 That night the Baron dreamt of many a wo,  
 And all his warrior guests, with shade and form  
 Of witch, and demon, and large coffin-worm,  
 Were long benightmared. Angela the old  
 Died palsy-twitch'd, with meagre face deform :  
 The beadsman, after thousand aves told,  
 For aye unsought-for slept among his ashes cold.

<sup>1</sup> “ *The Eve of St. Agnes*. ”—St. Agnes was a Roman virgin, who suffered martyrdom in the reign of Dioclesian. Her parents, a few days after her decease, are said to have had a vision of her, surrounded by angels and attended by a white lamb, which afterwards became sacred to her. In the Catholic Church, formerly, the nuns used to bring a couple of lambs to her altar during mass. The superstition is (for I believe it is still to be found), that, by taking certain measures of divination, damsels may get a sight of their future husbands in a dream. The ordinary process seems to have been by fasting. Aubrey (as quoted in “ *Brand's Popular Antiquities* ”) mentions another, which is, to take a row of pins, and pull them out one by one, saying a Paternoster ; after which, upon going to bed, the dream is sure to ensue. Brand quotes Ben Jonson :—

And on sweet St. Agnes' night,  
 Pleas'd you with the promis'd sight,  
 Some of husbands, some of lovers,  
 Which an empty dream discovers

<sup>2</sup> "*The owl, for all his feathers, was a-cold.*"—Could he have selected an image more warm and comfortable in itself, and, therefore, better contradicted by the season? We feel the plump, feathery bird, in his nook, shivering in spite of his natural household warmth, and staring out at the strange weather. The hare cringing through the chill grass is very piteous, and the "silent flock" very patient; and how quiet and gentle, as well as wintry, are all these circumstances, and fit to open a quiet and gentle poem! The breath of the pilgrim, likened to "pious incense," completes them, and is a simile in admirable "keeping," as the painters call it; that is to say, is thoroughly harmonious with itself and all that is going on. The breath of the pilgrim is visible, so is that of a censer; the censer, after its fashion, may be said to pray; and its breath, like the pilgrim's, ascends to heaven. Young students of poetry may, in this image alone, see what imagination is, under one of its most poetical forms, and how thoroughly it "tells." There is no part of it unsuited. It is not applicable in one point, and the reverse in another.

<sup>3</sup> "*Past the sweet Virgin's picture,*" &c.—What a complete feeling of winter-time is in this stanza, together with an intimation of those Catholic elegances, of which we are to have more in the poem!

<sup>4</sup> "*To think how they may ache,*" &c.—The germ of the thought, or something like it, is in Dante, where he speaks of the figures that perform the part of sustaining columns in architecture. Keats had read Dante in Mr. Cary's translation, for which he had a great respect. He began to read him afterwards in Italian, which language he was mastering with surprising quickness. A friend of ours has a copy of Ariosto containing admiring marks of his pen. But the same thought may have struck one poet as well as another. Perhaps there are few that have not felt something like it on seeing the figures upon tombs. Here, however, for the first time, we believe, in English poetry, it is express'd, and with what feeling and elegance! Most wintry

as well as penitential is the word "aching" in "icy hoods and mails;" and most felicitous the introduction of the Catholic idea in the word "purgatorial." The very color of the rails is made to assume a meaning, and to shadow forth the gloom of the punishment—

*Inprisoned in black purgatorial rails.*

<sup>5</sup> "Flattered to tears."—This "flattered" is exquisite. A true poet is by nature a metaphysician; far greater in general than metaphysicians professed. He feels instinctively what the others get at by long searching. In this word "flattered" is the whole theory of the secret of tears; which are the tributes, more or less worthy, of self-pity to self-love. Whenever we shed tears, we take pity on ourselves; and we feel, if we do not consciously say so, that we deserve to have the pity taken. In many cases, the pity is just, and the self-love not to be construed unhandsomely. In many others it is the reverse; and this is the reason why selfish people are so often found among the tear-shedders, and why they seem never to shed them for others. They imagine themselves in the situation of others, as indeed the most generous must, before they can sympathize; but the generous console as well as weep. Selfish tears are niggardly of everything but themselves.

"Flattered to tears." Yes, the poor old man was moved, by the sweet music, to think that so sweet a thing was intended for his comfort, as well as for others. He felt that the mysterious kindness of Heaven did not omit even his poor, old, sorry case, in its numerous workings and visitations; and, as he wished to live longer, he began to think that his wish was to be attended to. He had begun to think how much he had suffered—how much he had suffered wrongly and mysteriously—and how much better a man he was, with all his sins, than fate seemed to have taken him for. Hence he found himself deserving of tears and self-pity, and he shed them, and felt soothed by his poor, old, loving self. Not undeservedly either; for he was a painstaking pilgrim, aged, patient, and humble, and willingly suffered cold and toil for the sake of something better than he

could otherwise deserve ; and so the pity is not exclusively on his own side : we pity him, too, and would fain see him out of that cold chapel, gathered into a warmer place than the grave. But it was not to be. We must therefore console ourselves in knowing, that this icy endurance of his was the last, and that he soon found himself at the sunny gate of heaven.

<sup>6</sup> “*A little moonlight room.*”—The poet does not make his “little moonlight room” comfortable, observe. The high taste of the exordium is kept up. All is still wintry. There is to be no comfort in the poem, but what is given by love. All else may be left to the cold walls.

<sup>7</sup> “*Tears.*”—He almost shed tears of sympathy, to think how his treasure is exposed to the cold ; and of delight and pride, to think of her sleeping beauty, and her love for himself. This passage, “asleep in lap of legends old,” is in the highest imaginative taste, fusing together the imaginative and the spiritual, the remote and the near. Madeline is asleep in her bed ; but she is also asleep in accordance with the legends of the season : and therefore the bed becomes *their* lap as well as sleep’s. The poet does not critically think of all this ; he feels it : and thus should other young poets draw upon the prominent points of their feelings upon a subject, sucking the essence out of them into analogous words, instead of beating about the bush for *thoughts*, and, perhaps, getting clever ones, but not thoroughly pertinent, not wanted, not the best. Such, at least, is the difference between the truest poetry and the degrees beneath it.

<sup>8</sup> *Since Merlin paid his demon all the monstrous debt.*

What he means by Merlin’s “monstrous debt,” I cannot say. Merlin, the famous enchanter, obtained King Arthur his interview with the fair Iogerne ; but though the son of a devil, and conversant with the race, I am aware of no debt that he owed them. Did Keats suppose that he had sold himself, like “Faus-tus ?”

<sup>9</sup> *Its little smoke in pallid moonshine died.*

This is a verse in the taste of Chaucer, full of minute grace and

truth. The smoke of the wax-taper seems fair as the moonlight, and both suit each other and the heroine. But what a lovely line is the seventh about the heart,

Paining with eloquence her balmy side !

And the nightingale ! how touching the simile ! the heart a “tongueless nightingale,” dying in the bed of the bosom. What thorough sweetness, and perfection of lovely imagery ! How one delicacy is heaped upon another ! But for a burst of richness, noiseless, colored, suddenly enriching the moonlight, as if a door of heaven were opened, read the stanza that follows.

<sup>10</sup> *A shielded scutcheon blush'd with blood of queens and kings.*

Could all the pomp and graces of aristocracy, with Titian's and Raphael's aid to boot, go beyond the rich religion of this picture, with its “twilight saints,” and its scutcheons, “blushing with the blood of queens ?”

<sup>11</sup> “*Save wings for heaven.*”—The lovely and innocent creature, thus praying under the gorgeous painted window, completes the exceeding and unique beauty of this picture,—one that will for ever stand by itself in poetry, as an addition to the stock. It would have struck a glow on the face of Shakspeare himself. He might have put Imogen or Ophelia under such a shrine. How proper as well as pretty the heraldic term *gules*, considering the occasion. “Red” would not haye been a fiftieth part as good. And with what elegant luxury he touches the “silver cross” with “amethyst,” and the fair human hand with “rose-color,” the kin of their carnation ! The lover's growing “faint” is one of the few inequalities which are to be found in the latter productions of this great but young and over-sensitive poet. He had, at the time of his writing this, the seeds of a mortal illness in him, and he doubtless wrote as he had felt, for he was also deeply in love ; and extreme sensibility struggled in him with a great understanding.

<sup>12</sup> “*Unclasps her warmed jewels.*”—How true and cordial the *warmed* jewels, and what matter of fact also, made elegant, in

the rustling downward of the attire ; and the mixture of dress and undress, and of the dishevelled hair, likened to a “mermaid in sea-weed !” But the next stanza is perhaps the most exquisite in the poem.”

<sup>13</sup> “*As though a rose had shut.*”—Can the beautiful go beyond this ? I never saw it. And how the imagery rises ! flown like a *thought*—blissfully *haven'd*—clasp'd like a missal in a land of *Pagans* : that is to say, where Christian prayer-books must not be seen, and are, therefore, doubly cherished for the danger. And then, although nothing can surpass the preciousness of this idea, is the idea of the beautiful, crowning all—

*Blinded alike from sunshine and from rain,  
As though a rose should shut, and be a bud again.*

Thus it is that poetry, in its intense sympathy with creation, may be said to create anew, rendering its words more impressive than the objects they speak of, and individually more lasting ; the spiritual perpetuity putting them on a level (not to speak it profanely) with the fugitive compound.

<sup>14</sup> “*Lucent syrups tinct with cinnamon.*”—Here is delicate modulation, and super-refined epicurean nicety !

Lucent syrups tinct with cinnamon ;

make us read the line delicately, and at the tip-end, as it were, of one's tongue.

<sup>15</sup> “*Beyond a mortal man.*”—Madeline is half awake, and Porphyro reassures her, with loving, kind looks, and an affectionate embrace.

<sup>16</sup> “*Heart-shap'd and vermeil-dyed.*”—With what a pretty wilful conceit the costume of the poem is kept up in this line about the shield ! The poet knew when to introduce apparent trifles forbidden to those who are void of real passion, and who, feeling nothing intensely, can intensify nothing.

<sup>17</sup> “*Carpets rose.*”—This is a slip of the memory, for there were hardly carpets in those days. But the truth of the painting makes amends, as in the unchronological pictures of old masters.

## LONELY SOUNDS.

Undescribed sounds  
That come *a-swooning* over hollow grounds,  
*And wither drearily on barren moors.*

~~~~~

## ORION.

At this, with madden'd stare,  
And lifted hands, and trembling lips he stood,  
Like old Deucalion mountain'd o'er the flood,  
*Or blind Orion hungry for the morn.*

~~~~~

## CIRCE AND HER VICTIMS.

*Fierce, wan,*  
*And tyrannizing was the lady's look,*  
As over them a gnarlèd staff she shook.  
Ofttimes upon the sudden she laugh'd out,  
And from a basket emptied to the rout  
Clusters of grapes, the which they raven'd quick  
And roar'd for more, with many a hungry lick  
About their shaggy jaws. Avenging, slow,  
Anon she took a branch of mistletoe,  
And emptied on 't a black dull-gurgling phial :  
*Groan'd one and all, as if some piercing trial*  
*Were sharpening for their pitiable bones.*  
She lifted up the charm : appealing groans  
From their poor breasts went suing to her ear  
In vain : *remorseless as an infant's bier,*  
She whisk'd against their eyes the sooty oil ;  
Whereat was heard a noise of *painful toil*,  
Increasing gradual to a tempest rage,  
Shrieks, yells, and groans, of torture pilgrimage.

## A BETTER ENCHANTRESS IMPRISONED IN THE SHAPE OF A SERPENT.

She was a gordian shape of dazzling hue,  
Vermilion-spotted, golden, green, and blue,  
Striped like a zebra, speckled like a pard,  
Eyed like a peacock, and all crimson-barr'd,  
*And full of silver moons, that as she breath'd*  
*Dissolv'd or brighter shone, or interwreath'd*  
Their lustres with the gloomier tapestries.  
So, *rainbow-sided, full of miseries,*  
See seem'd, at once, some penanc'd lady elf,  
Some demon's mistress, or the demon's self.  
Upon her crest she wore *a wannish fire*  
*Sprinkled with stars*, like Ariadne's tiar;  
Her head was serpent; *but ah, bitter sweet!*  
*She had a woman's mouth, with all its pearls complete*



## SATURN DETHRONED.

*Deep in the shady sadness of a vale,*  
Far sunken from the healthy breath of morn,  
Far from the fiery noon, *and eve's one star,*  
*Sat grey-hair'd Saturn, quiet as a stone,*  
Still as the silence round about his lair;  
*Forest on forest hung about his head,*  
*Like cloud on cloud.* No stir of air was there,  
Not so much life as on a summer's day  
Robs not one light seed from the feather'd grass,  
*But where the dead leaf fell, there did it rest.*  
A stream went voiceless by, still deaden'd more  
*By reason of his fallen divinity*  
*Spreading a shade:* the Naiad, 'mid her reeds,  
Press'd her cold finger closer to her lips.  
Along the margin sand large footmarks went,  
Nor further than to where his feet had stray'd,  
*And slept there since.* Upon the sodden ground  
His old right hand lay nerveless, listless, dead,  
Unsceptred; and his *realmless eyes* were closed.

## THE VOICE OF A MELANCHOOLY GODDESS SPEAKING TO SATURN.

*As when upon a trancèd summer-night  
Those green-robed senators of mighty woods,  
Tall oaks, branch-charmèd by the earnest stars,  
Dream, and so dream all night without a stir,  
Save from one gradual solitary gust,  
Which comes upon the silence, and dies off,  
As if the ebbing air had but one wave.  
So came these words, and went.*



## A FALLEN GOD.

The bright Titan, frenzied with new woes,  
Unus'd to bend, by hard compulsion, bent  
His spirit to the sorrow of the time ;  
*And all along a dismal rack of clouds,  
Upon the boundaries of day and night,  
He stretch'd himself, in grief and radiance faint.*



## OTHER TITANS FALLEN.

Scarce images of life, one here, one there,  
*Lay vast and edgeways ; like a dismal cirque  
Of Druid stones, upon a forlorn moor,*  
*When the chill rain begins at shut of eve  
In dull November, and their chancel vault,  
The heaven itself, is blinded throughout night*

ODE TO A NIGHTINGALE.<sup>18</sup>

My heart aches, and a drowsy numbness pains  
 My sense, as though of hemlock I had drunk,  
 Or emptied some dull opiate to the drains  
 One minute past, and Lethe-wards had sunk.  
 'T is not through envy of thy happy lot,  
 But being too happy in thy happiness,  
 That thou, *light-winged Dryad of the trees,*  
 In some *melodious plot*  
 Of beeches green, *and shadows numberless,*  
*Singest of summer in full-throated ease.*

O for a draught of vintage, that hath been  
 Cool'd a long age in the deep-delvèd earth,  
 Tasting of Flora and the country-green,  
 Dance, and Provençal song, and sun-burnt mirth !  
 O for a beaker full of the warm South,  
 Full of the true, the blushing Hippocrene,  
*With beaded bubbles winking at the brim,*  
 And purple-stainèd mouth ;  
 That I might drink, and leave the world unseen,  
 And with thee fade away into the forest dim :

Fade far away, dissolve, and quite forget  
 What thou among the leaves hast never known,  
 The weariness, the fever, and the fret  
 Here, where men sit, and hear each other groan ;  
 Where palsy shakes a few, sad, last grey hairs ;  
 Where youth grows pale, and spectre-thin, and die<sup>s</sup>,  
 Where but to think is to be full of sorrow  
 And leaden-eyed despairs ;  
 Where beauty cannot keep her lustrous eyes,  
 Or new love pine at them beyond to-morrow.

Away ! away ! for I will fly to thee,  
 Not chariotèd by Bacchus and his pards,  
 But on the viewless wings of Poesy,  
 Though the dull brain perplexes and retards ;  
 Already with thee ! tender is the night,  
 And haply the Queen-Moon is on her throne,  
 Cluster'd around by all her starry Fays ;

But here there is no light,  
Save what from heaven is with the breezes blown  
Through verdurous glooms and winding mossy ways.

*I cannot see what flowers are at my feet,*  
*Nor what soft incense hangs upon the boughs,*  
*But, in embalm'd darkness, guess each sweet*  
*Wherewith the seasonable month endows*  
*The grass, the thicket, and the fruit-tree wild;*  
*White-hawthorn, and the pastoral eglantine;*  
*Fast-fading violets, cover'd up in leaves;*  
*And mid-May's eldest child,*  
The coming musk-rose, full of dewy wine,  
The murmurous haunt of flies on summer eves.

Darkling I listen; and, for many a time,  
I have been *half in love with easeful Death,*  
*Call'd him soft names in many a mus'd rhyme*  
*To take into the air my quiet breath;*  
Now more than ever seems it rich to die,  
To cease upon the midnight with no pain,  
While thou art pouring forth thy soul abroad  
In such an ecstacy!  
Still wouldest thou sing, and I have ears in vain—  
To thy high requiem become a sod.

*Thou wast not born for death, immortal bird!*  
*No hungry generations tread thee down:*  
The voice I hear this passing night was heard  
In ancient days by emperor and clown;  
Perhaps the self-same song that found a path  
Through the sad heart of Ruth, *when, sick for home,*  
*She stood in tears amid the alien corn;*  
The same that oftentimes hath  
*Charm'd magic casements, opening on the foam*  
*Of perilous seas, in faery lands forlorn.*<sup>19</sup>

Forlorn! the very word is like a bell  
*To toll me back from thee to my sole self!*  
Adieu! the fancy cannot cheat so well  
As she is fam'd to do, deceiving elf.  
Adieu! adieu! *thy plaintive anthem fades*  
*Past the near meadows, over the still stream,*  
*Up the hill side; and now 't is buried deep*  
*In the next valley-glades?*  
Was it a vision, or a waking-dream?  
Fled is that music? Do I wake or sleep?

<sup>18</sup> “*Ode to a Nightingale.*”—This poem was written in a house at the foot of Highgate Hill, on the border of the fields looking towards Hampstead. The poet had then his mortal illness upon him, and knew it. Never was the voice of death sweeter.

<sup>19</sup> “*Charm'd magic casements,*” &c.—This beats Claude’s Enchanted Castle, and the story of King Beder in the Arabian Nights. You do not know what the house is, or where, nor who the bird. Perhaps a king himself. But you see the window, open on the perilous sea, and hear the voice from out the trees in which it is nested, sending its warble over the foam. The whole is at once vague and particular, full of mysterious life. You see nobody, though something is heard; and you know not what of beauty or wickedness is to come over that sea. Perhaps it was suggested by some fairy tale. I remember nothing of it in the dream-like wildness of things in Palmerin of England, a book which is full of color and home landscapes, ending with a noble and affecting scene of war; and of which Keats was very fond.

### ON FIRST LOOKING INTO CHAPMAN’S HOMER.

Much have I travell’d in the realms of gold,  
 And many goodly states and kingdoms seen;  
 Round many western islands have I been,  
 Which bards in fealty to Apollo hold  
 Oft of one wide expanse had I been told,  
 That deep-brow’d Homer ruled as his demesne;  
 Yet did I never breathe its pure serène,  
 Till I heard Chapman speak out loud and bold:  
*Then felt I like some watcher of the skies,*  
*When a new planet swims into his ken;*  
*Or like stout Cortez, when with eagle eyes*  
*He star’d at the Pacific<sup>20</sup>—and all his men*  
*Look’d at each other with a wild surmise—*  
*Silent, upon a peak in Darien.<sup>21</sup>*

<sup>20</sup> “*He stared at the Pacific,*” &c.—“Stared” has been thought by some too violent, but it is precisely the word required by the

occasion. The Spaniard was too original and ardent a man either to look, or to affect to look, coldly superior to it. His "eagle eyes" are from life, as may be seen by Titian's portrait of him.

The public are indebted to Mr. Charles Knight for a cheap reprint of Homer and Chapman.

<sup>21</sup> "*Silent, upon a peak in Darien.*"—A most fit line to conclude our volume. We leave the reader standing upon it, with all the illimitable world of thought and feeling before him, to which his imagination will have been brought, while journeying through these "realms of gold."

THE END.

1000 - 000

100







LITERATURE

OCTOBER  
1910

DU

BOUNDS  
NOV 1910

Deacidified using the Bookkeeper process.  
Neutralizing agent: Magnesium Oxide  
Treatment Date: Jan. 2009

**Preservation Technologies**

A WORLD LEADER IN COLLECTIONS PRESERVATION

111 Thomson Park Drive

Cranberry Township, PA 16066

FEB 2  
17-33-38(22)  
FEB 2  
FEB 2  
JAN 13  
FEB 10  
FEB 10  
APR 13

M 69269  
469269  
M 69269  
M 69269  
78117  
P 1318

50M-P. L.-194-9-1-12

2110-13

## PUBLIC LIBRARY

WASHINGTON, D. C.

Zy

H915i

All losses or injuries beyond reasonable wear, however caused, must be promptly adjusted by the person to whom the book is charged.

Fine for over detention, two cents a day (Sundays excluded).

Books will be issued and received from 9 a. m. to 9 p. m. (Sundays, July 4, December 25, excepted.)

KEEP YOUR CARD IN THIS POCKET

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 013 386 775 2

